# Kinetics and mechanism of iron oxidation in apoferritin 

Shujun Sun<br>University of New Hampshire, Durham

Follow this and additional works at: https://scholars.unh.edu/dissertation

## Recommended Citation

Sun, Shujun, "Kinetics and mechanism of iron oxidation in apoferritin" (1993). Doctoral Dissertations. 1768.
https://scholars.unh.edu/dissertation/1768

## INFORMATION TO USERS

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be from any type of computer printer.

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each original is also photographed in one exposure and is included in reduced form at the back of the book.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced xerographically in this copy. Higher quality $6^{\prime \prime} x 9^{\prime \prime}$ black and white photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to order.

# Kinetics and mechanism of iron oxidation in apoferritin 

Sun, Shujun, Ph.D.<br>University of New Hampshire, 1993

$\mathrm{U} \cdot \mathrm{M} \cdot \mathrm{I}$
$3(x)$ N. Zeeb Rd.
Ann Arbor. MI $4 \times 1 \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{K}}$

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

# KINETICS AND MECHANISM OF IRON OXIDATION IN APOFERRITIN 

## By

SHUJUN SUN
B.S., Zhengzhou University, 1981
M.S., Zhengzhou University, 1984

DISSERTATION

Submitted to the University of New Hampshire in Partial Fulfillment of
the Requirements for the Degree of

Doctor of Philosophy in<br>Chemistry



Kenneth. K. Andersen, Professor of Chemistry


## DEDICATION

## To my parents for their love. To my beloved son, Kyle.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS


#### Abstract

I would like to take this opportunity to express my gratitude to those who have been involved in my graduate study and thesis research at UNH. First and foremost, my deepest appreciation goes to Dr. N. Dennis Chasteen for his support, innovative ideas and expert professional guidance, as well as for his invaluable help in the preparation of the present thesis. Thanks to John Grady for his constant technical help and valuable suggestions throughout these years. I am grateful to Pam Proulx-curry for her enthusiastic assistance in the performance of the liquid helium EPR experiments. I also benefited a lot from many conversations with her. The encouragement and understanding of Yu Chen Barret, Stephen Hattan and Wenge Wang during some difficult times are very much appreciated. My gratitude also goes to Kathleen S. Gallagher for her assistance and time in the use of the Bruker NMR. In addition, many thanks go to Dr. Howard R. Mayne for his patient instruction and advice. Also, thanks to Xiaoyong Sun for helping me come to UNH. Finally, I am deeply indebted to Ed Wong since he has been so supportive, understanding and patient all this time.


I wish to thank Dr. Paolo Arosio and Dr. Sonia Levi for providing some of the samples for my thesis work.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

DEDICATION ..... iii
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS ..... iv
LIST OF TABLES ..... vii
LIST OF FIGURES ..... viii
ABSTRACT ..... xv
PAGE
INTRODUCTION ..... 1
Iron and Ferritin ..... 1
Structure of Ferritin ..... 3
Ferritin Reconstitution ..... 10
CHAPTER I FERROXIDASE KINETICS OF HORSE SPLEEN
APOFERRITIN ..... 17
Introduction ..... 17
Materials and Methods ..... 20
Results ..... 27
Discussion ..... 58
CHAPTER II FERROXIDASE KINETICS OF HUMAN LIVERAPOFERRITIN, RECOMBINANT H-CHAIN
APOFERRITIN AND SITE-DIRECTED MUTANTS ..... 67
Introduction ..... 67
Materials and Methods ..... 71
Results ..... 73
Discussion ..... 97
CHAPTER III INVESTIGATION OF THE EPR-ACTIVE

PAGE
TABLE 1.1: Kinetic Parameters for ApoferritinFerroxidase Activity . . . . 37TABLE 1.2: Inhibition of Iron Oxidation in HorseSpleen Apoferritin by Various MetalIons . . . . . . . 51
TABLE 1.3: $\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ Inhibition of Iron Oxidation inHorse Spleen Ferritin . . . . 51TABLE 2.1: Initial Rate of Oxygen Consumption byRecombinant Human Apoferritins andMutants . . . . . . 77TABLE 2.2: Initial Rate of Oxygen Consumption bythe Recombinant Human Liver FerritinsContaining Different Amounts of $\mathrm{H}-$ andL-Subunit . . . . . . 84
TABLE 2.3: Kinetic Parameters for rHF, HLF andHOSF . . . . . . . 92Table 3.1: The Maximum Signal Intensities of theThree EPR-Active Species at DifferentInitial Fe(II) Concentrations . . 146

## LIST OF FIGURES

1 (A) Schematic representation of the horse spleen ferritin molecule, illustrating the symmetrical arrangement of 24 subunits; (B) Ribbon diagram of the alpha carbon backbone of a subunit . . . . . . . 4
(A) Schematic diagram of horse spleen apoferritin in the region of a 4-fold axis;
(B) View of the 3-fold axis

6

Stereo view of 4-fold channel (A) or a 3-fold channel (B) of human rHF . . . . 8
(I) partial ribbon diagram of the outer surface of human rHF; (II) Stereo view of the center of a subunit of human rHF . . . 12 Schematic illustration of the ferroxidase site of human rHF (a), and the similar region of horse spleen light-chain ferritin (b) . 13
1.1 Experimental setup for the kinetic measurement 22
1.2 First order plot with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{NTA}$.24
1.3 First order plot with respect to $O_{2}$ concentration for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{NTA}$25
1.4 Oxygen consumption versus time for the viii

> oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}(\mathrm{II})$ in the absence (A) and in the presence (B) of apoferritin . . . 28
1.5
1.6

First order plot with respect to apoferritin for iron oxidation in horse spleen ferritin.30
1.7 Rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration at two different iron(II) concentrations31
1.8 Oxygen production during dismutation of superoxide in buffer containing either (A) apoferritin or (B) $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ apoferritin . . 35
1.9 Arrhenius plot for $k_{1}$ with the least-squares line shown40
1.10 pH effects on the iron oxidation in apoferritin at low (A) or high (B) initial Fe(II) loading
1.11 pH effect on the iron oxidation in ferritin containing a iron(III) core43
1.12 Lineweaver-Burk plots for noncompetitive inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by Zinc(II) with fixed $\mathrm{Zn}(\mathrm{II}) /$ protein ratios of 0,1 , and 244
1.13 Lineweaver-Burk plots for competitive inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by Zinc(II) with fixed $\mathrm{Zn}(\mathrm{II}) /$ protein ratios of 6, 12, 24, and 48 46
1.14 Competitive inhibition of iron(II)oxidation by added Zinc(II) at a fixediron(II) concentration . . . . . 47
1.15 Dependence of the initial rate of oxygenconsumption on the increment of iron(II)added and on the amount of iron alreadypresent in ferritin . . . . . 50
1.16 Stoichiometry of iron oxidation as a function of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ /protein ration in horse spleen apoferritin ..... 53
1.17 Stoichiometry of iron oxidation as a function of pH at low iron/protein ratio ..... 54
1.18 Phosphate effect on the rate of oxygen consumption ..... 55
1.19 Evidence of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ disproportionation ..... 57
2.1 Oxygen consumption versus time for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in various ferritins ..... 74
2.2 Oxygen consumption versus time for iron(II) oxidation in ferritins containing cores of $1000 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ ..... 78
2.3 Iron saturation kinetics of various mammalian apoferritins ..... 79
2.4 Initial rate of oxygen consumption versusH-chain $\%$ of the recombinant human liverapoferritin81
2.5 Rate enhancement factor versus $H$-chain \% for recombinant HLF ..... 82
2.6 Initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a functionof iron(II) concentration in rHF at
$\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ Protein $=0$ (a), 12 (b), and 24 (c) ..... 85
2.7 Initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration in HLF at $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+/$ protein $=0(\mathrm{a}), 6(\mathrm{~b})$, and 12 (c) ..... 86
2.8 Rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration in rHF (upper panel) and in HLF (lower panel) ..... 87
2.9 First-order plots with respect to apoferritin concentration ..... 88
2.10 Plots of $1 / V_{0}$ versus $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ at various $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations in rHF ..... 91
2.11 Inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by $\mathrm{Zn}(\mathrm{II})$ at a fixed iron(II) concentration in rHF ..... 92
2.12 Arrhenius plot for $\mathrm{k}_{1}$ in rHF (a) and HLF (b) ..... 94
2.13 pH dependence of the initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$incorporation in rHF (a) and in HLF (b) . 96
3.1 Freeze-Quench instrumentation ..... 111
3.2 EPR spectrum of metmyoglobin. ..... 113
3.3 First-order plot of the metmyoglobin and sodium azide reaction ..... 114
3.4 The EPR spectrum of ferritin at 7.2 K ..... 123
3.5 Comparison of EPR spectra of radical I (spectrum A) and radical II (spectrum B) ..... 124
3.6 Temperature dependence of the radical I signal ..... 125
3.7 Comparison of several radical II signals produced by the stir-mixing method under different reaction conditions . . . 127
3.8 Temperature dependence of the $g^{\prime}=1.87$
mixed-valence EPR signal ..... 128
3.9 Temperature dependence of the $g=2.0033$ EPR signal of radical $I$. ..... 129
3.10 Temperature dependence of the $g=2.0418$ EPR signal ..... 130
3.11 Temperature dependence of the radical II EPR signal ..... 132
3.12 EPR spectra of radical I formed under different conditions ..... 133
3.13 Dependence of the radical $I$ EPR signal on the initial oxygen concentration . ..... 134
3.14 Dependence of the EPR spectra of the radical I and the mixed-valence signals on the initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations ..... 136
3.15 Comparison of radical $I$ signal with superoxide radical and the hydroxyl induced protein signals ..... 138
3.16 Effect of superoxide dismutase and catalase on the radical $I$ signal. ..... 139
3.17 EPR amplitude versus time for the mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ ..... 140
3.18 EPR amplitude versus time for the mixed- valence signal at $g^{\prime}=1.87$ ..... 142

3.30 Evidence of the redox property of apoferritin ..... 158
3.31 Comparison of the line shape and linewidth ofthe $g^{\prime}=4.3$ monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein signalformed during iron oxidation by dioxygen(spectrum A) and by apoferritin (spectrum B) 161
3.32 EPR spectra of mutants 222 and S 1 containing$0.5 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and $5 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per subunit . . . 162
3.33 EPR spectra of rHF (A \& B) and rLF (C)
containing $0.25 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and $2.5 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per subunit ..... 1633.34 Comparison of the EPR spectra obtained in thecontrol and $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition experiments . 171

## ABBREVIATIONS

| A2 | rHF with the nucleation site mutated (E61A, E64A, |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | E67A) |
| 222 | rHF with the ferroxidase site mutated (E62K, H65G, |
|  | E27A) |
| DMSO | dimethylsulfoxide |
| EPPS | N-(2-hydroxyehtyl) piperazine-N'-3-propane sulfonic |
|  | acid |
| EPR | electron paramagnetic resonance |
| ESEEM | electron spin echo envelope modulation |
| HEPES | 4-(2-hydroxyethyl)-1-piperazineethanesulfonic acid |
| HLF | human liver ferritin |
| HoSF | horse spleen ferritin |
| MES | 2-(N-morpholino)ethanesulfonic acid |
| MOPS | 3-(N-morpholino)-propanesulfonic acid |
| NTA | nitrilotriacetate |
| PAGE | polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis |
| rHF | recombinant human H -chain apoferritin |
| rLF | recombinant human L-chain apoferritin |
| S1 | rHF with both the ferroxidase and nucleation sites |
|  | mutated (E62K, H65G, E27A, E61A, E67A, D42A, K86Q) |
| SDS | sodium dodecyl sulfate |
| SOD | superoxide dismutase |
| SSP | sheep spleen ferritin |
| TGA | thioglycolic acid |


#### Abstract

KINETICS AND MECHANISM OF IRON OXIDATION IN APOFERRITIN

By

Shujun Sun University of New Hampshire, December, 1993

The enzymatic activity of horse spleen apoferritin in iron(II) oxidation was examined using microelectrode oximetry. The reaction exhibits saturation kinetics with respect to both $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The kinetics are discussed in terms of two mechanisms, one involving monomeric and the other dimeric iron protein complexes. In both instances $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation occurs in 1-electron steps. At increments of $50 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein or less, all of the iron is oxidized via the protein ferroxidase site(s), independent of the amount of core already present. The results of these studies emphasize the role of the protein shell in all phases of core growth.

A detailed study of the kinetics of iron(II) oxidation by molecular oxygen in natural and recombinant human apoferritins has also been carried out to understand the ferroxidase activity of the protein shell and the function of the $H$ and $L$ subunits during iron uptake in ferritins.


$\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ was shown to be a noncompetitive inhibitor of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in rHF but a mixed inhibitor in HLF. These different forms of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition in the two proteins and the higher than expected activity of HLF based on its $H-$ chain composition as well as differences in their enzyme kinetic parameters suggest that $H$ and L-chains cooperate in modulating the ferroxidase activity of the apoferritin even though the L-subunit lacks a ferroxidase site itself.

Additionally, the intermediate species produced in the process of ferritin reconstitution from apoferritin, $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and dioxygen, have been investigated using fast-mixing and stir-mixing freeze-quench techniques and EPR spectroscopy. The intermediate species found include the previously defined monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex ( $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ ), the mixedvalence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ intermediate $\left(\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=1.87\right)$ and the free radical, as well as a new radical with axial magnetic symmetry. Interaction of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein complex was demonstrated. A 1:1 relationship between the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex and the mixedvalence species was observed within the first second of reaction. The temperature-dependent properties of the new radical suggest that it may be associated with an iron center and may be a tryptophan-centered radical in the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} / \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ apoprotein system.

## INTRODUCTION

## IRON AND FERRITIN

Iron is the fourth most prevalent element and the most abundant transition metal in the Earth's crust (Subcommittee on Iron, 1979). Because of its abundance and versatile chemistry, iron has been an important element for almost all forms of life, whether they are prokaryote or eukaryote (Subcommittee on Iron, 1979). Iron is widely present in biological materials with various critical functions (Williams, 1982; 1985; 1989; 1990). Proteins containing iron-heme moieties are very important in metabolic functions. For example, hemoglobin and myoglobin can transport and store dioxygen (Judson, 1979; Voet, 1990), cytochrome P-450 functions to activate oxygen's insertion into a $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ bond (Mathews \& van Holde, 1990), while cytochromes act as a conduit for electron transfer (Naqui et al., 1986). Other iron-containing proteins have enzymatic functions, such as ribonucleotide reductase, nitrogenase and aconitase as well as a group of proteins designated as iron flavoproteins (Subcommittee on Iron, 1979). Iron deficiency in a human body has serious deleterious effects, inc?uding specific tissue changes, metabolic defects, as well as functional abnormalities (Dallman, 1974; Subcommittee on Iron, 1979).

Iron occurs in water solution as inorganic or organic $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ or $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ complexes. The aqueous chemistries of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ are quite different, especially in the neutral pH range. $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$, being very unstable at pH 7 , readily reacts with dioxygen to form the superoxide and subsequently the reactive hydroxyl radical (Burkitt \& Gilbert, 1991; Crichton, 1979). These radicals can be damaging to cell constituents, like nucleic acids and proteins (Loeb et al., 1988). However, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, the stable state of iron at physiological pH , forms insoluble rustlike hydrous ferric oxide, and is therefore not available for red blood cells or other biological processes.

The need for iron in many physiological processes, the low solubility of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and the toxicity of excess intracellular iron in cells have led to the production of the iron scavenger protein ferritin in all eukaryotic cells (Clegg et al., 1980; Theil, 1987; 1989; Harrison et al., 1991). Ferritins possess several aspects of iron biochemistry. They sequester iron inside a protein shell as a hydrous ferric oxide mineral. Up to 4500 Fe atoms can be packed into one ferritin molecule. The ferritin molecule, therefore, solublizes an otherwise insoluble mineral. The physiological roles of ferritin are iron storage and detoxification. The iron stored in ferritin is available for other cells such as the synthesis of heme, while the excess intracellular iron can be detoxified and transferred by ferritin. For example, the iron generated from the old
red blood cells in a human body is detoxified and converted by macrophages to iron in ferritin where it is slowly delivered to apotransferrin. The iron carried by transferrin is then delivered to immature red cells. In this process ferritin helps to recycle iron from old red blood cells to young ones (Theil, 1987). Iron can also be released from ferritin and utilized by mitochondria for the synthesis of heme protein (Ulvik, 1982). In vivo, ferritin responds to fluctuations in incoming iron as well as to pathological changes in iron metabolism. The biosynthesis of both apoferritin and ferritin is known to be stimulated and regulated by iron (La Cross and Linder, 1980; clegg, et al., 1980; Leibold \& Guo, 1992).

## STRUCTURE OF FERRITIN

## Ferritin Shell

All ferritin molecules consist of a protein shell which is composed of 24 subunits. Figure 1 A shows the three dimensional structure of horse spleen ferritin (Harrison et al., 1986). The shape of the ferritin is approximately spherical with inner and outer diameters of 76 and $122 \AA$, respectively (Harrison et al., 1991). The subunit consists of five $\alpha$-helices in which four of them are composed of two antiparallel helix pairs ( $\mathrm{AB} \& C D$ ). There is a short turn in each helix pair, but $B$ and $C$ are connected by a longer loop. The fifth helix $E$ is located at one end of the four

$\alpha$-helix bundle (Fig. 1B). The protein coat is highly symmetrical with six 4 -fold channels and eight 3-fold channels. The 3-fold channels formed by the interaction of three subunits are hydrophilic channels composed of carboxylate residues such as Asp-127 and Glu-130 (Fig. 2B). Metal-binding sites have been detected in these channels suggesting that the 3 -fold channels might be important for transport of iron in and out of the protein (Rice et al., 1983; Harrison et al., 1985; 1986). The interactions of four subunits create six 4-fold channels with conserved hydrophobic amino acid side chains such as leucines (Fig. 2A).

The 24 subunits of the ferritin shell are not identical. Naturally occurring ferritins consist of mixtures of two different polypeptide chains, known as $H$ and L, with apparent molecular weights of 21,000 and 19,000 g/mole respectively according to their relative mobilities on SDS-PAGE (Arosio et al., 1978). Each organ contains ferritins with a range of $H$ and $L$ compositions. For example, horse spleen ferritin consists of $84 \%$ L-subunit, while sheep spleen ferritin has only $34 \%$ L-subunit. Generally speaking, heart, brain and red cell ferritins are H rich, and liver and spleen ferritins are $L$ rich (Arosio et al., 1978).

The $H$ and $L$ polypeptide chains of human ferritin contain 178 and 174 amino acid residues respectively. Variations in subunit primary structure, both within and

between species, has been established. There is overall 80\% homology in the amino acid sequences of human, rat and horse L-subunits, while the $H$-chains of human, rat and chicken show 90\% identity (Harrison et al., 1985; Murray et al., 1987; Stevens et al., 1987). Nevertheless, the homology in amino acid sequence between $H$ and $L$ subunits from the same species is much smaller, approximately 55 \% (Harrison et al., 1985).

Both $L$ and $H$ homopolymers fold and pack in the 24-mer protein shell in essentially the same way as heteropolymers do. Recently, the $x$-ray structure determination of the $H$ homopolymer of human liver ferritin (Lawson et al., 1991), the recombinant rat L-ferritin (Thomas et al., 1988), as well as several site-directed mutants of the H-chain ferritin (Yewdall et al., 1990) have been completed. These ferritins have approximately the same conformation and quaternary structures as horse spleen ferritin. However, the 4 -fold channel in human recombinant $H$-chain ferritin (rHF) is surrounded by four histidines (cavity side) and eight leucines (Fig. 3A) (Harrison et al., 1991) in contrast to horse spleen ferritin and rat $L$ chain ferritin where they are surrounded by 12 leucines, rendering them more hydrophobic. The four histidines surrounding the 4 -fold channel in rHF have been inferred as a metal ion binding site (Harrison et al., 1991). The three-fold channels of human rHF are hydrophilic in nature which is common to all ferritins.


Ferritin sequesters and stores iron inside its cavity. The iron core is in contact with the protein shell at several points between the iron-protein interface (Harrison \& Lilley, 1989). The ferritin iron core is known to be the ferrihydrite mineral but with a molecular formula of $(\mathrm{FeOOH})_{8}\left(\mathrm{FeO} . \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{PO}_{4}\right)$ (Granick, 1946; Towe, 1981). The iron/phosphate ratios vary with different samples and with the sizes of the iron core. Higher proportions of phosphate have been found in horse spleen ferritin with low iron contents (Treffry \& Harrison, 1978). The crystal structure of the horse spleen ferritin core is not uniform, containing both crystalline and disordered regions, probably caused by the uneven distribution of phosphate. Some areas of the crystal are typical of the mineral ferrihydrite, similar to the product obtained by heating ferric nitrate solutions (Theil, 1983). The disorder of the crystal structure increases with increasing the amount of phosphate (Treffry et al., 1978; 1987). The poor crystallinity associated with high phosphate content suggests that some of the hydroxyls of the ferric oxyhydroxide are replaced by phosphate. The role of phosphate in the mechanism of iron core formation has been investigated (Huang et al., 1993, Cheng \& Chasteen, 1991). Phosphate, present on the surface of the mineral iron core, may function as an $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding site and then promote $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation to $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ (Huang et al., 1993). While the ferritin shell provides nucleation sites in the early
stage of iron deposition, the role of the protein in the later stages of core development remains unclear.

## Ferritin Reconstitution

Ferritin can be reconstituted from its apoferritin shell, $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and an oxidant such as dioxygen (Harrison et al., 1967). Attempts to reassemble ferritin from subunits and an iron core are not successful giving only apoferritin (Harrison \& Gregory, 1968). Also, ferritin cannot be reconstituted from apoferritin and $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ due to the strong tendency of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ to polymerize at physiological pH (Treffry \& Harrison, 1979). $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation and $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ nucleation and hydrolysis are two basic steps forming the iron core of ferritin, and the protein shell is involved in both processes. Properties of the cores formed in vitro are very similar to native; therefore, the same mechanisms are likely to occur also in vivo (Theil, 1987).

## Fe(II) Oxidation

Iron oxidation is catalyzed by the protein shell during the early stage of core formation (Macara et al., 1973; Bryce \& Crichton, 1973; Bakker \& Boyer, 1986). However, only the $H$-chains of ferritin are responsible for the catalytic activities of the protein shell. A ferroxidase site on the $H$ subunit of human liver ferritin has been located by x-ray crystallography of rHF (Lawson et al., 1992) and further identified by site-directed mutagenesis
(Lawson et al., 1989). Figure 4A shows the position of the ferroxidase site which is located within a bunde of four $\alpha$ helices of a H -subunit with three amino acid residues as ligands: Glu-27 (helix A), Glu-62 and His-65 (helix B) (Lawson et al., 1992). A schematic picture of the ferroxidase center in $H$-chain as well as the equivalent region of the L-chain are illustrated in Figure 5 (Harrison, et al, 1991). It can be seen that the L-chain lacks a ferroxidase site. Although the $L$ chain ferritin does not possess any ferroxidase activity, it is still capable of accumulating iron, though at a much slower rate than H-chain ferritin.

## $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ Nucleation

Currently, it is well known that the ferritin shell provides ferroxidase sites for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation. Thus, once the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ is formed, it should immediately leave the ferroxidase site for the nucleation site on the inner surface of the protein shell. The putative nucleation site includes three glutamate residues (Glu-61, 64 and 67). The three ligands are conserved in both $H$ and $L$ subunits of ferritins from all mammalian species.

A variety of experimental observations have provided evidence for the involvement of the protein shell in $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ core nucleation. These include (1) EPR signals of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein complex at low Fe/protein ratios and of the mixedvalence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer associated with the protein shell



Figure 5. Schematic illustration of the ferroxidase site of human rhF (a), and the similar region of horse spleen lightchain ferritin (b) (Harrison et al., 1991).
(Chasteen et al., 1985; Hanna et al., 1991); (2) the initial UV-absorption species formed from single $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ bound by ferritin shell (Treffry \& Harrison, 1984); (3) EXAFS spectra of small $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ clusters connected to protein carboxyl side chains (Yang et al., 1987); (4) Various $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein species detected by Mossbauer spectroscopy, such as isolated $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimers, small and large $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ clusters (Bauminger et al., 1989; St. Pierre et al., 1986); (5) $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-tyrosinate complex during biomineralization of bullfrog H-subunit ferritin examined by $U V$ and resonance Raman spectroscopies (Waldo et al., 1993). Although the locations of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding sites and the nature of the ligands of these spectroscopically active $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein species are not clear, they are possible intermediate species which may facilitate the final $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ nucleation at the putative nucleation sites inside the protein cavity.

## The Molecular Mechanism of Iron Uptake

Two possible entries by which $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ may travel to the protein ferroxidase center have been proposed (Harrison et al, 1991). One is the three-fold channels which are known to bind metal ions, the other is the one-fold channel in the H-subunit of rHF which is closer to the ferroxidase site (12 $\AA$ ) than the three-fold channel ( $50 \AA$ ) (Harrison et al, 1991). However, the precise pathways by which $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ travels to the ferroxidase center remains undefined.

X-ray crystallography of $\mathrm{Tb}($ III)-rHF showed three

Tb(III) binding sites, site A (Glu-27, Glu-62, His-65), site B (Glu-61, Glu-62, Glu-107) and site $C$ (Glu-61, Glu-64) (Fig. 4B). Site $A$ and site $C$ are the putative ferroxidase and nucleation sites respectively. Site $A$ and site $B$ are very close to each other and share a common ligand, Glu-62, while Glu-61 is common to both site $B$ and site $C$ which is located on the inner surface of the protein shell. The $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ formed at the ferroxidase site is postulated to move from site A to the nucleation site $C$ via site $B$ (Harrison et al, 1991). However, this hypothesis still needs to be confirmed by further iron binding studies.

## Kinetics of Ferritin Reconstitution

Two kinetic models for the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation and $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ deposition in ferritin have been proposed. In the crystal growth model (Macara et al., 1972; Harrison et al., 1974), apoferritin facilitates only the early stage of iron oxidation and deposition, and once an iron core is formed inside the protein cavity, late arriving $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is oxidized and deposited directly on the surface of the iron core. However, the protein-catalysis model proposed by crichton postulates that the protein shell functions as a ferroxidase during the entire process of iron uptake in ferritin (Bryce \& Crichton, 1973). Both of the proposed models are based on the observations of color development during iron oxidation, as monitored spectroscopically. But color changes may not accurately represent the iron oxidation reaction (Rohrer et
al., 1987).
To date, the ferroxidase activity of apoferritin has been well established, especially during the early stage of iron oxidation. Nevertheless, detailed kinetic and mechanistic studies of iron oxidation in apoferritin have not been performed due to the lack of an accurate assay of the reaction. This thesis focuses on the kinetics and mechanism of iron oxidation in apoferritins, including the well characterized horse spleen apoferritin (Chapter I), human liver apoferritin, recombinant $H$ and $L$ chain human ferritin, and site-directed mutants as well as sheep spleen apoferritin (Chapter II). An oxygen micro-electrode has been used to directly monitor the iron oxidation reaction. Detailed reaction mechanisms have been elaborated based on the experimental results. In addition, some intermediate species produced during the iron oxidation and deposition in apoferritin have been investigated using the fast-mixing freeze quench technique as well as EPR spectroscopy (Chapter III).

## INTRODUCTION

As an iron storage protein, the ferritin shell plays an integral part in iron core formation. Iron(II) complexation by the protein followed by oxidation to $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ at protein "ferroxidase" sites appears to be key steps in the oxidative deposition of iron in ferritin (Bakker \& Boyer, 1986; Harrison et al., 1986; Levi et al., 1989; Lawson et al., 1989, 1991). Subsequent formation of the polynuclear iron core occurs at nucleation sites which may be the same as or distinct from these ferroxidase sites (Harrison et al., 1986). Although the ferroxidase activity of ferritin appears to be central to its function, detailed studies of the kinetics of iron oxidation in ferritin have been precluded previously by a lack of knowledge of the stoichiometric equations for iron(II) oxidation and the need for an accurate assay of the reaction. Color development during core formation traditionally has been used to follow the progress of the iron oxidation reaction but it is now known that color changes can occur even in the absence of iron oxidation (Rohrer et al., 1987).

The stoichiometric equations for iron oxidation in
ferritin have been recently determined by ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ mass spectrometry in conjunction with ${ }^{57} \mathrm{Fe}$ Mössbauer spectroscopy (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). For apoprotein molecules to which small increments of iron(II) (24 Fe/protein) are added, two $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ are oxidized per $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumed with $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ being the product of dioxygen reduction, viz,

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+4 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \longrightarrow 2 \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\mathrm{corc}}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}+4 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The above reaction presumably occurs at protein ferroxidase sites (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). However, when larger increments of iron are added (240-960 Fe/protein), the stoichiometry of iron(II) oxidation increases to four $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidized per $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reduced according to equation 1.2 ,

$$
\begin{equation*}
4 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+6 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \longrightarrow 4 \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}+8 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where in this instance oxidation evidently occurs on the surface of the growing mineral core.

With knowledge of the stoichiometric equations in hand, it is now possible to carry out detailed kinetic studies of the oxidative deposition of iron in ferritin with the goal of elucidating some of the salient features of the reaction mechanism. In the present work, the kinetics of iron oxidation was followed directly by electrode oximetry, enabling the rate law for the reaction to be determined. The results demonstrate that horse spleen ferritin behaves
as an enzyme, exhibiting saturation kinetics with respect to the substrates $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The protein has a pH optimum for ferroxidase activity near 7.0. Significantly, the data show that protein ferroxidase sites are involved in iron oxidation at all stages of iron accumulation by the protein (up to $1200 \mathrm{Fe} / \mathrm{protein}$ ) provided that iron is introduced to the protein in small increments ( $\leq 50 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein), a finding in accord with the protein catalysis model of iron deposition in ferritin (Crichton \& Roman, 1978). However, at higher increments (~ $160 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein) some iron(II) oxidation occurs by an alternate pathway which appears to involve oxidation on the surface of the mineral core as predicted by the crystal growth model for core formation (Marcara et al., 1972, 1973).

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Horse spleen ferritin, 3 X crystallized/cadmium free, was obtained from Boehringer Mannheim GmbH. The apoferritin was prepared by dialysis against thioglycolic acid as previously described (Hanna et al., 1991). The concentration of apoferritin on a subunit basis was measured on a Cary 219 spectrophotometer using a molar absorptivity $\epsilon_{280 \mathrm{~nm}}=1.95 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ per subunit (Heusterspreute \& Crichton, 1981). All protein concentrations stated throughout refer to the concentration of the 24 mer . Iron was added to apoferritin as a freshly prepared 0.100 M ferrous sulfate heptahydrate (J.T. Baker Co.) in 0.05 M HCl . Potassium superoxide solutions of nominally 0.1 M concentration were prepared by dissolving of solid $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ (Aldrich Chemical Co., Inc.) in 0.1 M dicyclohexyl-18-crown6 ether (Aldrich) in dimethyl-sulfoxide (Oldfield \& Allerhand, 1975) and used immediately. Bovine liver catalase (EC 1.11.1.6) and bovine erythrocyte superoxide dismutase ${ }^{1.1}$ (EC 1.15.1.1) were purchased from Boehringer Mannheim and employed as previously described (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). The amounts of $H$ - and L-subunits in horse spleen ferritin were determined to be $16 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $84 \% \mathrm{~L}$ from the integrated peak areas of densitometer scanned Coomassie blue R250 stained bands of $17.5 \%$ SDS polyacrylamide gels (Adelman et al., 1975; Arosio et al., 1978).

Reconstituted ferritin samples containing up to 1200

Fe/protein were prepared by gradually adding microliter quantities of $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{FeSO}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$, with stirring, to $4.2 \mu \mathrm{M}$ apoferritin in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 75 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops buffer, pH 7.05 followed by stirring in air for $\sim 1 \mathrm{hr}$. The samples then stood overnight at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ before being used.

Kinetic measurements of iron oxidation were performed with an MI-730 rapid response oxygen microelectrode (6 s for $90 \%$ response) and a OM-4 oxygen meter, both purchased from Microelectrodes Inc. of Londonderry, New Hampshire. The meter output was recorded on a strip chart recorder. Figure 1.1 shows the experimental setup. The 0.45 mL sample cell was made from acrylic and consisted of two halves which screwed together to eliminate any gas head space. The two halves were sealed together with an "O" ring. The top of the cell had a port machined to close tolerance to accommodate the snugly-fitted oxygen electrode. The side of the cell had a small port to just accommodate a syringe needle through which iron(II) and other reagents or samples could be added or removed. The diffusion of molecular oxygen in or out of the cell over a period of 30 minutes was insignificant. Prior to each experiment, the oxygen meter was calibrated with air-saturated buffer and a freshly-made anaerobic solution of $1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$ (Aldrich) at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Initial rates of oxygen consumption were based on the decrease in dissolved $O_{2}$ concentration in the first 12 seconds of the reaction. In a typical experiment, around $15 \%$ of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ has been oxidized at this time. The reaction was initiated by


Figure 1.1. Experimental setup for the kinetic measurement.
the microliter syringe addition of ferrous sulfate solution to the cell.

To test the system, the reaction of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in the presence of nitrilotriacetate (NTA) was employed. The rate of oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in 2.0 mM NTA, 50 mM Mes, pH 6.28 was measured at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The first order plots with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration (Fig. 1.2) and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration (Fig. 1.3) were obtained with an apparent rate constant of $4.6 \pm$ $0.1 \mathrm{mM}^{-1} \mathrm{~min}^{-1}\left(77 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)$, a result in accord with the published rate law and rate constant (Kurimura et al, 1968).

In the $z i n c$ inhibition studies, 0.100 M reagent grade $\mathrm{ZnSO}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (Mallinckrodt Chemical Works)) was added to 4.2 $\mu \mathrm{M}$ apoprotein and incubated for 1 hr at $-20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ prior to addition of the iron(II) as 0.100 M ferrous sulfate.

Rate, Michaelis and inhibition constants for apoferritin were derived from nonlinear and linear leastsquares fits of the various kinetic data using the software program MINSQ (Micromath Scientific Software) which employs a modification of the Levenberg-Marquardt technique.

In the $\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ inhibition experiments, a stock solution of $\approx 0.2 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Cr}^{2+}$ was first prepared by dissolving 0.12 g of metal chromium in 10 ml of 2 M HCl under strictly anaerobic condition, then $2.0-5.0 \mu l$ of the stock $\mathrm{Cr}^{2+}$ solution were introduced to 2.0 ml of $8.3 \mu \mathrm{M}$ deoxygenated apoferritin solution in 0.2 M mops buffer, pH 7.2. After incubating the mixture for about 5 minutes, the mixture was exposed to air and the rate of iron oxidation was determined using the


Figure 1.2. First order plot with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-$ NTA. Conditions: $[\mathrm{NTA}]=2.0 \mathrm{mM},[\mathrm{Mes}]=50 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.26 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=6.28,20$ ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "91my29a"


Figure 1.3. First order plot with respect to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{NTA}$. conditions: $[\mathrm{NTA}]=2.0 \mathrm{mM},[\mathrm{Mes}]=50 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.23 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=6.28$, $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "91my29b"
oxygen electrode. At the end of iron oxidation, the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein-Cr ${ }^{3+}$ solution was transferred from the oxygen electrode cell to an EPR tube, and the EPR spectrum at $g^{\prime}$ 4.3 was measured on E-4 EPR spectrometer.

Stoichiometry studies were performed by adding a certain amount of freshly prepared $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{FeSO} \mathbf{4}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to a series of oxygenated $0.44-8.4 \mu \mathrm{M}$ protein solutions. The Fe/protein ratios range from $10 / 1$ to $960 / 1$.

## RESULTS

The Rate Law.
Figure 1.4 shows typical dissolved oxygen uptake curves when ferrous sulfate is added to buffer (curve A) or to apoferritin in buffer (curve B). It is evident that the presence of apoferritin greatly accelerates the rate of iron(II) oxidation and oxygen consumption. The oxygen concentration decreases rapidly in the presence of the protein, reaching a plateau when all of the iron(II) has been oxidized. From the oxygen consumed in the reaction, the stoichiometry of iron oxidation can be calculated. ${ }^{1.1}$ A value of $2 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidized per molecule of oxygen consumed was generally obtained from the oxygen uptake experiments in accord with the reported stoichiometry given by equation 1.1 (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991).

The initial rate of oxygen consumption plotted as a function of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration is shown in Figure 1.5. Saturation kinetics is observed, suggesting a mechanism in which the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ complexes with the protein prior to oxidation. The inset of Figure 1.5 shows the corresponding Lineweaver-Burk plot which is linear as expected for saturation kinetics. The dependence of the initial rate on the apoferritin concentration was also investigated and it was found to be simple first order in protein concentration (Fig. 1.6).

Figure 1.7 illustrates the effect of dissolved dioxygen


Figure 1.4. Oxygen consumption versus time for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}(\mathrm{II})$ in the absence (A) and in the presence (B) of apoferritin. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=$ 0.22 mM , in $0.10 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Jan161 (A) and Jan162 (B)"


Figure 1.5. Rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of iron(II) concentration. Inset: Lineweaver-Burk plot with the leastsquares straight line shown. The outlier data point at low iron(II) concentration was omitted from the fit. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{\mathrm{o}}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in 0.1 $\mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: Sep012 and Sep013 (inset)"


Figure 1.6. First order plot with respect to apoferritin for iron oxidation in horse spleen ferritin. Conditions: $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ $=0.22 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, pH $7.05,20{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Sep071"


Figure 1.7. Rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration at two different iron(II) concentrations, (A) 0.67 mM Fe 2+ and (B) 0.44 mM Fe . Inset: Lineweaver-Burk plots with the least-squares straight lines shown. The points on the plateau are not included in these plots. Conditions: iron(II)/apoferritin ratio $=43$, in 0.1 M NaCl , 50 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Jul113 (A), Jul111 (B), Aug123 (inset, A), and Aug121 (inset, B)"
concentration on the initial rate of oxygen uptake at two different $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations. Saturation kinetics with respect to oxygen concentration is observed in both instances. The corresponding linear Lineweaver-Burk plots are shown in the inset.

Saturation kinetics with respect to both $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ and $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$ concentrations and first-order kinetics with respect to protein concentration can be explained by the following enzyme catalyzed mechanism (Mechanism I) or by Mechanism II described later in this section for iron oxidation in apoferritin. First we consider Mechanism I and the supporting experimental evidence.

MECHANISM I
Iron(II) binding: $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$
Dioxygen binding: $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{2}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}$
Iron(II) oxidation: $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{3}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{-}$
Iron(III) formation: $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{4}} \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
+\mathrm{P}+3 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fate of superoxide: $\quad 2 \mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}+2 \mathrm{H}^{+} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{5}} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$
or

$$
2 \mathrm{H}^{+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{5}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}
$$

Reactions 1.3 and 1.4 correspond to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ binding at the active site designated here by $P$. Once the ternary $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}$ complex is formed, the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is rapidly oxidized in a one-electron transfer (reaction 1.5) to produce superoxide, $\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{-}$, and $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}$. The $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ formed in reaction 1.5 is rapidly hydrolyzed and migrates to core in reaction 1.6 , freeing up the ferroxidase site $p$ to bind $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ once again in reaction 1.3 .

Reactions 1.7 and $1.7^{\prime}$ account for the fact that $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ is a product of iron(II) oxidation and give the required stoichiometry of $2 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidized per $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumed in the overall reaction (equation 1.1) (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). In reaction 1.7 , superoxide disproportionates via the dismutase reaction to produce $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, whereas in reaction $1^{\prime} 7^{\prime}$ a second $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is oxidized by superoxide at the active site to produce $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$. Inclusion of either reaction 1.7 or 1.7' in the mechanism leads to the rate equations 1.8 or 1.8' in double reciprocal form (Appendix I).

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 / V=\left(2 /[P]_{0}\right)\left\{1 / k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{-2}+\mathrm{k}_{3}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+1 / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right\} \tag{1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

or
$1 / V=\left(1 /[P]_{0}\left\{2\left(k_{-2}+k_{3}\right) / k_{1} k_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\right.\right.$

$$
\left.2\left(k_{-2}+k_{3}\right) / k_{2} k_{3}\left[O_{2}\right]+1 / k_{3}\right\}
$$

Both equations 1.8 and $1.8^{\prime}$ predict saturation kinetics with respect to $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ and $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$ as is observed experimentally (Figs. 1.5 and 1.7). To determine whether
reaction 1.7 or $1.7^{\prime}$ is the dominant reaction for $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ production, iron(II) oxidation experiments were carried out using superoxide directly. Curve A in Figure 1.8 shows the production of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ by the dismutase reaction when $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ was added aerobically to the apoprotein in buffer in the absence of iron(II) (Materials and Methods). The same curve was obtained with buffer alone or with the holoferritin in buffer (data not shown).

In contrast, curve $B$ of Figure 1.8 shows the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$
concentration profile obtained when $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ was added anaerobically to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-apoferritin. It can be seen that the $\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}$rapidly undergoes the dismutation reaction 1.7 ; the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ so produced is then consumed by reaction with the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} .{ }^{13}$ From these results it is clear that $O_{2}$ is the primary oxidant of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. (If $\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}$had preferentially reacted with the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$ complex, no $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ would have been produced, opposite from what is observed.) Reaction 1.7', if it occurs at all, must do so to a minor extent. Accordingly, equation 1.8 as well as its reciprocal form, equation 1.9 , were used to analyze the iron and oxygen saturation curves. In these equations $[P]_{0}$ was taken either as the
$v=\frac{\frac{3}{2} k_{1} k_{2}[P]_{0}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} / \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}$
concentration of the apoferritin 24 mer or as the concentration of the ferroxidase sites in the protein. The number of the ferroxidase sites was obtained based on the $H$


Pigure 1.8. Oxygen production during dismutation of superoxide in buffer containing either (A) apoferritin or (B) $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-apoferritin. $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ as a 0.1 M solution of dicyclohexyl-18-crown-6 in DMSO was added anaerobically to either solution $A$ or $B$ and the $O_{2}$ concentration monitored as a function of time. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=4.2 \mu \mathrm{M}$, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0(\mathrm{~A})$ or $1.232 \mathrm{mM}(\mathrm{B}),\left[\mathrm{KO}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.406 \mathrm{mM}$, in 0.1 M $\mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Feb254 (A) and Feb255 (B)"
subunit composition of horse spleen ferritin. An implicit assumption in this analysis is that the sites function independently. The average values of the kinetic parameters obtained from least-squares curve fitting of various data sets are summarized in Table I.I.

Recently ultraviolet difference spectra have provided evidence for the formation of a $\mu$-oxo-bridged $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer at the ferroxidase site during $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in ferritin $\mathrm{H}-$ chains (Bauminger et al., 1991; Treffry et al., 1992). In the proposed mechanism, two $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ ions simultaneously bind in the H -subunit ferroxidase site in close proximity to one another, followed by dioxygen binding (Treffry et al., 1992). A concerted 2-electron transfer to dioxygen then occurs with hydrogen peroxide as the product (Treffry et al., 1992). Since the first step in the proposed mechanism involves binding of two $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to the ferroxidase site, a second-order dependence of the rate on initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration is expected; no such dependence is observed in the present work, ruling out that aspect of the proposed mechanism. (Below kinetic saturation, the reaction is in fact first-order in iron.) All mechanisms we have considered which involve a 2-electron transfer from oxygen to a diiron center predict that second-order kinetics in iron should be observed.

The presence of a putative $\mu$-oxo-bridged $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer can be reconciled with the present kinetic data in one of two ways. In the first, the dimer could simply be a core

Kinetic Parameters for Apoferritin Ferroxidase Activity

```
\(k_{1}=178 \pm 30 \mathrm{mM}-\mathrm{min}^{-1}\left(2970 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1)}\right.\)
\(k_{\text {cat }}=80 \pm 3 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}\left(1.3 \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)^{\mathrm{h} 1}\)
\(\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{cat}}=21.2 \pm 0.8 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}\left(0.34 \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)^{\mathrm{b}}\)
\(\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{m}, \mathrm{O2}}=0.14 \pm 0.03 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{M}^{\mathrm{c}}\)
\(\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{m}, \mathrm{Fe}}=0.35 \pm 0.01 \mathrm{mM}^{\mathrm{d}}\)
\(\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{Zn}}=0.067 \pm 0.011 \mathrm{mM}^{e}\)
\(\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right) / k_{1} k_{2}=0.00179 \pm 0.0003 \mathrm{mM}-\mathrm{min}\left(1.07 \times 10^{-4} \mathrm{M}-\mathrm{s}\right)\)
\(\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{a}}=36.6 \pm 1.3 \mathrm{~kJ} / \mathrm{mol}^{\mathrm{f}}\)
\(\Delta H^{\ddagger}=34.2 \pm 1.3 \mathrm{~kJ} / \mathrm{mol}^{\mathrm{f}}\)
\(\Delta S^{\ddagger}=-108 \pm 5 \mathrm{~J} / \mathrm{mol}-\mathrm{K}^{f}\)
```

${ }^{a}$ Conditions: $0.10 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Except where noted, averages and standard errors were calculated from 4 independent data sets. The protein used for all the studies consisted of $16 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $84 \% \mathrm{~L}$ subunits.
${ }^{\mathrm{bl}} \mathbf{k}_{\text {cal }}=\mathbf{k}_{3}$, based on the 24 mer protein concentration.
${ }^{62} \mathbf{k}_{\mathrm{cat}}$ per ferroxidase site.
${ }^{c}$ Apparent Michaelis constant for $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ at saturating $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration, $K_{m, 02}=\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right) / k_{2}$.
${ }^{d}$ Apparent Michaelis constant for $\mathrm{Fe}(\mathrm{II})$ at saturating $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration, $K_{m, F e}=k_{3} / k_{1}$. Normally $K_{m, F e}$ would be given by $K_{m, F e}=\left(k_{3}+k_{-1}\right) / k_{1}$ but in deriving equation $8, k_{-1}$ was assumed small relative to $k_{2}\left[O_{2}\right]$.
${ }^{\text {c Competitive inhibition constant for }} \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding. Average from 4 independent data sets, two in which $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ was held fixed and $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ varied and vice versa.
from the temperature dependence in $k_{1}$. Single data set (Fig. 1.9).
nucleation species, formed as an intermediate in reaction 1.6 of Mechanism $I$. In this case, it would not be expected to influence the observed oxidation kinetics since it would be formed after the rate determining step (reaction 1.5).

In the second case, formation of a $\mu$-oxo bridged dimer, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}$, at the ferroxidase site can be accounted for by modifying the latter steps of Mechanism I to give Mechanism II, viz.

MECHANISM II
1st $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding: $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$
Dioxygen binding: $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{2}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}$
1st $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation: $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{3}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}$
2nd $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding/oxidation: $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{-}\right)-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{\mathbf{4}}}$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}=\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P} \\
\mathrm{k}_{5} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{2-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \tag{1.13}
\end{array}
$$

The principal difference between Mechanism I and Mechanism II is that in the latter mechanism, the superoxide is not released from the active site bound to $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$. The second $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ then binds (reaction 1.13) and is oxidized to form either a peroxo bridge or a terminally bound peroxo group, ultimately leading to formation of the spectroscopically
observed $\mu$-oxo bridged $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{2-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}$, and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ (reaction 1.13). The derived rate law for Mechanism II is given by equation 1.14 (Appendix I).

$$
\begin{align*}
1 / V= & \left(2 /[P]_{0}\left\{\left(k_{1}+k_{4}\right) / k_{1} k_{4}\left[F e^{2+}\right]+\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right) / k_{2} k_{3}\left[O_{2}\right]\right.\right. \\
& \left.+\left(k_{3}+k_{5}\right) / k_{3} k_{5}\right\} \tag{1.14}
\end{align*}
$$

Saturation kinetics with respect to both $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ and $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$ is also predicted in this case but the expressions for $\mathbf{k}_{\text {cat }}$, $K_{m, F e}$, and $K_{m, O 2}$ in terms of the fundamental rate constants are more complicated, namely $k_{\text {cat }}=k_{3} k_{5} /\left(k_{3}+k_{5}\right), K_{m, F e}=$ $\left(k_{1}+k_{4}\right)\left(k_{3}+k_{5}\right) / k_{1} k_{3} k_{4} k_{5}$ and $k_{m, 02}=\left(k_{-2}+k_{3}\right)\left(k_{3}+k_{5}\right) / k_{2} k_{3}{ }^{2} k_{5}$. The corresponding quantities for Mechanism $I$ are given in the footnotes of Table 1.1.

## Temperature Dependence

The temperature dependence of $k_{1}$ of iron(II) binding to apoferritin is illustrated in Figure 1.9. $k_{1}$ was obtained under conditions where the initial rate was first-order in $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ and zero-order in $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$, i.e. saturating $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ conditions. An apparent activation energy $E_{a}=36.6 \pm 1.4$ $\mathrm{kJ} / \mathrm{mol}(8.8 \pm 0.4 \mathrm{kcal} / \mathrm{mol})$, enthalpy of activation $\Delta \mathrm{H}^{\ddagger}=$ $34.2 \pm 1.4 \mathrm{~kJ} / \mathrm{mol}(8.3 \pm 0.3 \mathrm{kcal} / \mathrm{mol})$ and entropy of activation $\Delta S^{\ddagger}=-108 \pm 5 \mathrm{~J} / \mathrm{mol}-\mathrm{K}(-26.1 \pm 1.1 \mathrm{cal} / \mathrm{mol}-\mathrm{K})$ were obtained from the Arrhenius plot.


Figure 1.9. Arrhenius plot for $k_{1}$ with the least-squares line shown. Inset: pH dependence of initial rate. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.11 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}$ $=0.27 \mathrm{mM}$, in 50 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.04,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Aug124"

## pH Dependence

The initial rates of oxygen consumption were plotted against pH under two different $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ /protein ratios (Fig. 1.10). The pH dependence shows a broad maximum centered around pH 7 at low $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratio (Fig. 1.10A), while the initial rate of iron oxidation increases with increasing pH at higher $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratios (Fig. 1.10B). Fig. 1.11 illustrates the pH dependence of the initial rate in the presence of a iron core inside the protein (340 $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein). The $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratio in this experiment is around 24.

## Inhibition by Zinc(II)

Zinc(II) is known to be an inhibitor of iron deposition in ferritin, especially in the early stages of core formation (Treffry et al, 1977). Experiments therefore were undertaken to determine whether the effect of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ was due to inhibition of iron(II) oxidation or possibly due to $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding at core nucleation sites and blocking core formation. The reciprocal of the initial rate of oxygen consumption, $1 / V$, as a function of $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ at various fixed $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ concentration is plotted in Figures 1.12 and 1.13. The data shows $2 n^{2+}$ to be a non-competitive inhibitor of iron(II) oxidation when present in small amounts ( $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ apoprotein $\leq 2$, Fig. 1.12) . Within standard error, the lines intersect the abscissa at a common point. At higher amounts of $\operatorname{zinc}\left(\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /\right.$ apoprotein $\left.\geq 6\right)$, the inhibition



Pigure 1.11. pH effect on the iron oxidation in ferritin containing an iron(III) core. Conditions: [apoferritin] = $2.08 \mu \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} / \mathrm{prote} \mathrm{n}=340,\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.09 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28$ mM , in 50 mM Mops, 50 mM Mes, $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Oct081"


Figure 1.12. Lineweaver-Burk plots for noncompetitive inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by zinc(II) with fixed $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ protein ratios of 0,1 , and 2. Least-squares lines are shown. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Sep224, Sep225 and Oct012"
becomes competitive (Fig. 1.13).
To model the competitive inhibition, we assume that $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ competes with $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ for binding at the ferroxidase site, viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\stackrel{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}}{\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}} \underset{\mathrm{Zn}}{ }{ }^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \tag{1.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$ complex thus formed is assumed to be kinetically incompetent. By combining the appropriate rate expressions for reactions $1.3,1.4,1.5$ and 1.15 in the usual manner, one obtains the following Lineweaver-Burk equation for competitive inhibition. The detailed zinc inhibition mechanism and derivation of equation (1.16) are described in Appendix $I$.
$\frac{1}{\mathrm{~V}}=\frac{2}{\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right.}\left[\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{1}}\left(1+\frac{\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]}{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}}\right) \frac{1}{\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{3}}\right]$

In this expression, $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]$ and $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ are the free $\mathrm{Zn}{ }^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations; for purposes of graphing equation 1.16, they are assumed to be the same as the total concentrations $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ and $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$. Plots of $1 / V$ versus $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ should be linear with slopes scaled by $1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0} / K_{\mathrm{I}}$ as is observed experimentally in Figure 1.13. The average value of $K_{I}=67$ $\pm 11 \mu \mathrm{M}$ was obtained from experiments where $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ was held constant and $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ varied, and vice versa (vide infra).

Figure 1.14, shows the reduction in the initial rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation as a function of added $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ while holding the total ferrous ion concentration $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ constant.


Figure 1.13. Lineweaver-Burk plots for competitive inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by zinc(II) with fixed $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ /protein ratios of $6,12,24$, and 48. Least-squares lines are shown. Conditions are the same as in Figure 6. File name: "Sep012, Sep017, Sep032 and Sep202"


Figure 1.14. Competitive inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by added $z$ inc(II) at a fixed iron(II) concentration. The line for the least-squares fit to equation 12a is shown. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.222 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}$ $=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$ in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Sep010 and Sep011 (inset)"

Equations $1.17(a-e)$ describe the dependence of initial rate on added $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$, assuming competitive binding between $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
& V=k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}\left\{\frac{-b+\sqrt{b^{2}-4 a c}}{2 a}\right\}  \tag{1.17a}\\
& a=\left(1+\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}\right) / K_{1}  \tag{1.17b}\\
& b=1+\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}+\left(\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}-[P]_{0}\right) / K_{I}  \tag{1.17c}\\
& c=-[P]_{0}  \tag{1.17d}\\
& \alpha=k_{1} / k_{3}+\left(k_{1} / k_{2}+k_{-2} k_{1} / k_{3} k_{2}\right) /\left[O_{2}\right]_{0} \tag{1.17e}
\end{align*}
$$

The data in Figure 1.14 were least-squares fitted to equation $1.17 a$ with $a, b, c$ and $\alpha$ given by equations $1.17 b$ through 1.17e. $k_{1}$ was set equal to $178 \mathrm{mM}^{-1} \mathrm{~min}^{-1}$ (Table 1.1) and the parameters $K_{1}$, and $\alpha$ were optimized. $A$ value of $K_{1}=$ $41 \pm 7 \mu \mathrm{M}$ was obtained in reasonably good agreement with the average value of $67 \pm 11 \mu \mathrm{M}$ from all of the 2 inc inhibition experiments.

## Inhibition Effect of Other Metal Ions

In addition to zinc, some other metal ions were also found to be inhibitors of the iron(II) oxidation in apoferritin (Treffry et al., 1977; Crichton et al., 1980). To resolve the number of the ferroxidase sites on horse spleen ferritin, the effect of a number of metal ions, including $\mathrm{Rh}^{3+}, \mathrm{Cd}^{2+}, \mathrm{Cu}^{2+}, \mathrm{Co}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$, on the rate of iron oxidation was examined. But the inhibition effects of these metal ions are smaller compared to that of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$. The
initial rate of $G_{2}$ consumption in the presence of those metal ions are summarized in Table 1.2. The presence of about 24 to $60 \mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ per apoprotein molecule also partially inhibits the iron oxidation reaction (Table 1.3). However, the $E P R$ spectrum of $0.22 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{Fe}{ }^{3+}$ in the solution containing $24 \mathrm{Cr}^{3+} /$ protein exhibited almost no $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ signal (data not shown). Therefore, similar to $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ (see Chapter 3), $\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ must bind tightly at the EPR active monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein binding sites.

## The Effect of the Iron Core on Rate of Iron Oxidation

A series of experiments was undertaken to examine the influence of the core on the iron(II) oxidation kinetics. Samples of ferritin containing iron up to $1,200 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein were prepared by adding ferrous sulfate heptahydrate to the apoprotein and allowing the sample to incubate in air for 24 hr (Materials and Methods). Iron(II) was then added to these samples in increments of $10,26,52,105$, and 160 $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein and the initial rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation measured. The results shown in Figure 1.15 indicate that the presence of core has little effect on the observed rate provided that the increment of iron(II) added is 52 $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein or less. Thus all of the iron appears to be oxidized via the protein catalyzed pathway under these conditions. However, when the higher $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein increments of 105 and $160 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein are employed, sigmoidal curves are observed, indicating the onset of


Figure 1.15. Dependence of the initial rate of oxygen consumption on the increment of iron(II) added and on the amount of iron already present in ferritin. Increments of iron(II), ( $\Delta \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ ), were added to samples of ferritin containing from 0 to $1200 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ /protein and the initial rates of oxygen uptake measured. Conditions: [ferritin] $=4.2 \mu \mathrm{M}$, $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 75 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Oct181, Oct241-Oct244"

TABLE 1.2
Inhibition of Iron Oxidation in Horse Spleen Apoferritin by Various Metal Ions ${ }^{1}$
\(\left.$$
\begin{array}{lcc}\hline \text { Metal ion } & \left.\begin{array}{c}\text { Initial rate } \\
(\mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{O}\end{array} \mathrm{min}\right)\end{array}
$$ \quad \begin{array}{c}Relative <br>

Rate\end{array}\right]\)| No metal |
| :--- |
| $\mathrm{Ru}^{2+}$ |
| $\mathrm{Cd}^{2+}$ |
| $\mathrm{Co}^{2+}$ |
| $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ |
| $\mathrm{Cu}^{2+}$ |

${ }^{1}$ Conditions: [apoferritin] $=4.2 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0.11 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{M}^{\mathrm{n}+}\right]$ $=0.055 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] 0=0.28 \mathrm{mM},[\mathrm{NaCl}]=0.1 \mathrm{M},[\mathrm{Mops}]=50 \mathrm{mM}$, $\mathrm{pH} 7,20{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.

TABLE 1.3
$\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ Inhibition of Iron Oxidation in Horse Spleen Ferritin ${ }^{1}$

| $\left[\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}\right], \mathrm{mM}$ | 0.0 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.4 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{~V}_{0}, \mathrm{mMO}_{2} / \mathrm{min}$ | 0.19 | 0.054 | 0.048 | 0.054 |

${ }^{1}$ Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0.22 \mathrm{mM},[\mathrm{NaCl}]$ $=0.1 \mathrm{M},[\mathrm{Mops}]=0.2 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 7.2,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.
another mechanism for iron oxidation, presumably involving the mineral surface. The $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} / \mathrm{O}_{2}$ stoichiometry increased from 2 to 4 from the low to the high end of the sigmoidal curve as predicted by equations 1.1 and 1.2.

## Fe/ $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ Stoichiometry

The stoichiometry of iron oxidation during the reconstitution of ferritin was determined from the amount of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption following complete oxidation. Figure 1.16 shows the stoichiometry of iron oxidation in horse spleen apoferritin as a function of the amount of added $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per protein molecule by electrode oximetry. The observation that $\mathrm{Fe} / \mathrm{O}_{2}$ stoichiometry changes from 2 to 4 with increasing $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratios is in good accord with the previous reported results using ${ }^{16} O$ mass spectroscopy (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). It was also found that the $\mathrm{Fe} / \mathrm{O}_{2}$ stoichiometry increased with increasing pH at low Fe/protein ratios of 13. The stoichiometry of iron oxidation as a function of pH is plotted in Figure 1.17.

## Phosphate Effect

Experiments were also carried out to examine the effects of phosphate on the rate of oxidation of iron. Figure 1.18 demonstrates that phosphate has little effect on the initial rate of iron oxidation. Under the conditions used previously in Mössbauer studies of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in apoferritin (1 mM $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}, 83 \mu \mathrm{M}$ apoprotein with or without 1


Figure 1.16. Stoichiometry of iron oxidation as a function of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratio in horse spleen apoferritin. Conditions: $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.44 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in 0.1 M NaCl , 50 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH}=7.0,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratio was increased by decreasing the protein concentration. File name: "91jun15"


Figure 1.17. Stoichiometry of iron oxidation as a function of pH at low iron/protein ratio. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.11 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.27 \mathrm{mM}$, in 0.1 M NaCl , 25 mM Mops, 25 mM Mes, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 25 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, 25 mM Mes, $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Jul031"


Figure 1.18. Phosphate effect on the rate of oxygen consumption. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=4.2 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=$ $0.11 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.27 \mathrm{mM}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, pH 6.9 , $21{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "93my171"
$\mathrm{mM} \mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{i}}$ (phosphate) in 0.1 M Hepes, $\mathrm{pH} 7.55,0^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) pseudo first order rate constants of $0.44 \pm 0.02 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}$ and $0.42 \pm 0.02$ $\mathrm{min}^{-1}$ in the presence and absence of $\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{i}}$, respectively were obtained compared with $0.45 \pm 0.07 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}$ and $0.25 \pm 0.02 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}$ from Mössbauer experiments (Cheng \& Chasteen, 1990). Thus the present work is at variance with the previous observation from this laboratory that $P_{i}$ accelerates iron oxidation in apoferritin at low $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ loading (12 Fe/apoferritin) of the protein.

## Catalase Activity

Part of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced in the iron oxidation reaction ultimately disproportionates to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ via the catalase reaction 1.18 as evidenced by a

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \rightarrow \frac{3_{2}}{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \tag{1.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

slow evolution of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ over a period of $5-30$ min after iron(II) oxidation was complete. About one third of the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ which had been originally consumed in the oxidation reaction was observed to be regenerated. This value is smaller than what is predicted from equations 1.1 and 1.18 (Fig. 1.19). Apoferritin has no catalase activity since the rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ production when $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ was added to buffer was the same whether or not protein was present, while the presence of holoferritin inhibited the disproportionation of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$. The reason for this inhibition is not clear.


Figure 1.19. Evidence of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ disproportionation. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=16.7 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.5 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$ in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "93ap121"

## DISCUSSION

The present work has revealed several new aspects of the oxidation chemistry of iron(II) in apoferritin and ferritin. The results demonstrate that ferritin behaves as a ferroxidase having kinetic properties characteristic of a true enzyme. However, ferritin is unique in that the product of the reaction, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, is stored within the protein itself. The present findings are in accord with the previous reported work (Bakker \& Boyer, 1986) showing ferroxidase activity in apoferritin from studies of the apoferritin catalyzed formation of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-transferrin from $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and dioxygen.

The location of the ferroxidase sites within the protein is of special interest. The horse spleen protein used in the present study is a heteropolymer consisting of 16\% H and $84 \% \mathrm{~L}$ subunits. Since the residues constituting the ferroxidase site in the $H-s u b u n i t$ of the human protein, namely Glu-27, Glu-62 and His-65 (Lawson et al., 1989, 1991), are conserved in the H-subunits of all species, it seems likely that the ferroxidase activity observed with the horse spleen protein resides in the $H$-subunit but is perhaps influenced by the presence of L-subunit (Chapter II). The existence of L-subunit ferroxidase sites is not precluded by the present data. Attempts to quantify the number of ferroxidase sites by metal ion inhibition, and thereby confirm their presence on the $H-s u b u n i t$ only, were
unsuccessful. None of the metal ion employed in the inhibition study is able to completely eliminate the catalytic activity of apoferritin (Table 1.2). Experiments in which the kinetically inert $\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ ion was bound to the apoprotein by the anaerobic addition of $\mathrm{Cr}^{2+}$ to apoferritin followed by $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ gave only partial inhibition of the enzyme; $29 \%$ of the ferroxidase activity still remained at a $\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}$ /apoferritin ratio of 60 (Table 1.3).

The kinetic parameters summarized in Table 1.1 fall in the range typical of many enzymes (Walsh, 1979; Zerner et al., 1964). The overall effectiveness of an enzyme is given by the "apparent bimolecular rate constant" $\mathbf{k}_{2}$ " $=k_{\text {cal }} / K_{m}$, which takes into account the degree of saturation of the active site by substrate. For ferritin, this value is $\mathbf{k}_{\mathbf{2}}{ }^{\prime}=$ $k_{c a t} / K_{m, 02}=9.5 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ which is comparable to the value for chymotrypsin (Zerner et al., 1964). Here $\mathbf{k}_{2}^{\prime}$ is the second-order rate constant for the oxidation of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$ complex, viz. $-\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$. The $\mathrm{k}_{2}$ ' value for apoferritin is well below the limiting value of $10^{9} \mathrm{~m}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ for a diffusion-controlled reaction (Walsh, 1979); however, it is one to three orders of magnitude higher than typically found for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ chelates (Kurimura et al., 1968; Kurimura \& Kuriyama., 1969), e.g. $\mathrm{k}_{2}^{\prime}=77 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{NTA}$ (Materials and Methods). It is well known that complexation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ by oxygen donor or mixed oxygen-nitrogen donor chelates accelerates its oxidation (Kurimura \& Kuriyama, 1969) but apoferritin complexation appears to be particularly
effective in this regard.
The enthalpy of activation $\Delta H^{\ddagger}=34.2 \mathrm{~kJ} / \mathrm{mol}$ for $\mathrm{k}_{1}$ of reaction 1.3 (Fig. 1.9, Table 1.1) falls in the range of most enzymes (Segel, 1975) and is comparable to $\Delta \mathrm{H}^{\ddagger}$ for ligand exchange and oxidation reactions of simple $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ complexes (Eigen \& Wilkins, 1965; Hewkin \& Prince, 1970; Wilkins, 1991; Borggard, 1972; Sasa et al., 1987; Ng \& Henry, 1980). The value obtained for $k_{1}$, however, is two orders of magnitude lower than found for ligand exchange in simple $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ chelates (Eigen \& Wilkins, 1965; Hewkin \& Prince, 1970). The low value of $\mathrm{k}_{1}$ for apoferritin and the relatively large negative entropy of activation $\Delta S^{\ddagger}=-108$ J/mol-K for the reaction perhaps reflects significant changes in protein ligand conformation when $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binds. Smaller entropy changes are commonly observed upon complexation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ by small chelates (e.g. Hewkin \& Prince, 1970).

When a small amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is introduced to apoprotein solution (Fe/protein ratio $=13$ ), the pH profile for the ferroxidase reaction has a maximum near pH 7 (Fig. 1.10, curve A) and is similar in shape to activity-pH curves commonly found for enzymes. At higher $\mathrm{Fe} / \mathrm{prote}$ in ratio, however, the initial rate of iron oxidation in apoferritin increased continuously with increasing pH (Fig. 1.10, curve B). The dramatically different behaviors in pH profile between the low and high initial iron loadings can be explained according to the iron oxidation and deposition
chemistry in apoferritin. Basically, there are two driving forces for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in apoferritin, one is from the ferroxidase activity of the ferritin shell, the other is the tendency of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ hydrolysis. At higher iron/protein ratio, $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ hydrolysis overshadows the ferroxidase activity, especially at higher pH values. The enzyme-catalyzed reaction, however, dominates at lower iron/protein ratio, and therefore a bell-shaped pH profile is observed. Such curves are usually attributed to the existence of more than one protonation state of the enzyme and/or substrate (Segel, 1975; Roberts, 1977). Similar pH profiles for the rate of oxidation of simple iron(II) chelates have been observed and ascribed to a combination of deprotonation of coordinating functional groups and hydrolysis of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ (Kurimura et al., 1968; Kurimura \& Kuriyama, 1969). In the case of ferritin, the $\mathrm{pK}_{\mathrm{a}} \approx 6-7$ of histidine, one of the ligands in the $H$-subunit ferroxidase site (Lawson ei al., 1989, 1991), falls in the appropriate range for affecting the observed rate changes with pH .

Nevertheless, at $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein $=13$ the stoichiometry of iron oxidation increased from 1.6 to 2.5 at a pH range of 6 - 8 (Fig. 1.17). This indicates that even though the enzyme-catalyzed mechanism is more effective at lower $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratios, a small amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is still oxidized following the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ hydrolysis pathway. Thus, the bell-shape of the rate-pH curve observed in Figure 1.10 A is quite shallow compared to commonly found activity-pH curves for
enzymes (Segel, 1975; Roberts, 1977). In addition, when a small iron core ( $320 \mathrm{Fe} / \mathrm{protein}$ ) is present in ferritin, the initial rate of iron oxidation increases rapidly with increasing pH upon the second addition of a small amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ (Fig. 1.11), suggesting the domination of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ hydrolysis mechanism in this instance.

Either Mechanism is consistent with the observed kinetic data; However, Mechanism II would account for the failure of previous studies to spin-trap any "free" superoxide radical during the oxidative deposition of iron in apoferritin (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991; Grady et al., 1989) as well as the lack of any effect of added superoxide dismutase on the rate. ${ }^{1.2}$ The kinetic data suggest that $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation occurs in two one-electron steps to produce $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ rather than in a concerted 2-electron step, regardless of the mechanism of iron(II) oxidation in ferritin.

It is reasonable to assume that the inhibitory effect of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation is due to binding of both metals at the ferroxidase site(s). The observed inhibition is complicated, however, suggesting noncompetitive inhibition at low $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein ratios (Fig. 1.12) which becomes competitive upon addition of further $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ (Fig. 1.13). These observations indicate the presence of at least two types of zinc binding sites (the non-competitive inhibition effect observed at lower $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ concentration may be from the heterogeneity of the apoferritin sample). The zinc inhibition results are also in keeping with x-ray
crystallographic data on the horse spleen protein showing at least four binding sites for $z i n c$ as well as other metals (Harrison et al., 1986; Treffry et al., 1984). Some of these zinc sites may be important functionally.

Figure 1.15 shows that there are clearly two pathways for iron oxidation in ferritin. In the protein catalysis model proposed by Crichton and Roman (1978), the protein is postulated to be involved in oxidation of the iron(II) at all stages of core formation. Our data indicate that this model is operable as long as the iron is delivered to the protein in sufficiently small increments ( $<50 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein), which results in an initial rate of oxidation essentially independent of the amount of iron(III) already present in the protein (Fig. 1.15). In contrast, the crystal-growth model appears to be operable when iron(II) is delivered to the protein in increments exceeding $50 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ /protein. In this model, iron is initially oxidized on the protein but once sufficient core has developed, iron oxidation and deposition occurs directly on the growing mineral surface (Macara et al., 1972, 1973). Kinetic curves with sigmoidal shapes are predicted by this model (Macara et al., 1972, 1973) as observed in Figure 1.15. Evidently when large increments of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ are employed, the protein catalysis pathway becomes saturated, resulting in the excess $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ being shunted to the mineral surface upon which it is oxidized. Whether the protein ferroxidase pathway or both pathways operate in a particular situation of course depends
on the immediate flux of iron into the protein.
The fate of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced in the overall reaction 1 is of particular interest. $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-apoferritin have been shown to participate in the Fenton reaction 1.19 to produce hydroxyl radical but the yield of spin-trapped

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}+\mathrm{OH} \cdot+\mathrm{OH}^{-} \tag{1.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

secondary radicals was quite low (Chapter III; Grady et al., 1989). However, only part of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced during iron oxidation (equation 1.1) ultimately disproportionates essentially to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ by reaction 1.18 (Fig. 1.19). The presence of catalase in protein solution only enhanced the stoichiometry from 2 to about 3.2. Thus, some of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced were not accessible to catalase. Two hypotheses concerning the fate of the rest of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ have been proposed. (1) As an oxidant, $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ may oxidize some amino acid on the protein shell; (2) $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-0-0-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ may be formed and deposited in the iron core during iron oxidation. Experiments were designed in an attempt to test each hypothesis. (1) A ferritin sample containing 168 $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein was prepared by successive addition of $24 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per protein, so that the oxidative amino acids on the protein shell would be completely oxidized by the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced in each addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. Then, an additional amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ was introduced to the ferritin sample, all the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ formed this time should go through the
disproportionation reaction supposing the first assumption is correct. (2) $0.2 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{Fe}{ }^{2+}$ was injected to $8.3 \mu \mathrm{M}$ ferritin solution in the sample cell, followed by addition of microliter amounts of concentrated HCl to the ferritin solution immediately after the completion of iron oxidation in order to bring down the pH of the sample to $<2.0$. Under these conditions, the ferritin shell would be denatured and the iron core dissolved. Thus more $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ should be released if the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-0-0-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ was formed as proposed above. However, these experiments did not provide us with the anticipated results. Nevertheless, oxidative damage to the protein does occur to some extent when iron is oxidatively deposited in ferritin with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ as the oxidant; a loss in histidine and lysine residues (de Silva et al., 1992) and the formation of protein derived radicals have been shown to occur during this process (Grady et al., 1989; Grady \& Chasteen, 1991).

[^0]
# FERROXIDASE KINETICS OF HUMAN LIVER APOFERRITIN, RECOMBINANT H-CHAIN APOFERRITIN AND SITE-DIRECTED MUTANTS 

## INTRODUCTION

The kinetic studies described in Chapter I revealed that horse spleen ferritin is a true enzyme, exhibiting ferroxidase activity which is characterized by saturation kinetics with respect to the substrates $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and first-order kinetics with respect to the protein. The protein catalyzes reaction 1 in which hydrogen peroxide is the principal product of dioxygen reduction (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991).

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+4 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \longrightarrow 2 \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}+4 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The role of the two different subunits in iron oxidation and core formation has been the subject of considerable study. Ferritin molecules containing a large percentage of H subunits show faster rates of iron uptake (Worwood, 1990; Wagstaff \& Jacobs, 1978), while those with a large percentages of $L$ subunit tend to sequester more iron in their inner cavity (Artymiuk et al., 1991; Lawson et al., 1991). Site-directed mutagenesis and x-ray crystallographic


#### Abstract

studies of the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ derivative of recombinant H -chain apoferritin of human liver ( rHF ) have located a putative ferroxidase center on the H -chain involving two metal binding sites, $A$ and $B$, only $3 \AA$ apart (Lawson et al., 1989; 1991). Site A involves residues Glu-27, Glu-62, His-65 and Glu-107 as ligands to $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$, and site $B$ residues Glu-61, Glu62 and Glu-107. Residues Glu-61 and Glu-107 bridge between the two sites. Glu-27, Glu-62 and His-65 are not conserved in the L-subunit so it lacks the putative ferroxidase center. A third $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ site (site C ) composed of residues Glu-61, Glu-64 and Glu-67 is present near the ferroxidase center. This site, which is conserved in both $H$ and $L$ subunits, has been postulated to be a nucleation site for formation of the ferrihydrite mineral core (Lawson et al., 1991; Levi et al., 1992). L-chain ferritins, while lacking the putative ferroxidase center, are capable of forming cores, albeit much slower than H-chain ferritins (Levi et al., 1989; 1992).

The previous kinetic study of the ferroxidase activity of horse spleen ferritin was unable to address the question of the role of $H$ and $L$ subunits in enzymatic activity since the protein used was a heteropolymer containing $16 \% \mathrm{H}$ and 84\% L subunits (Chapter I). In the following work, we examined iron(II) oxidation in recombinant H-chain apoferritin and in recombinant $L$-chain apoferritin (rLF), both homopolymer proteins, and in human liver ferritin (HLF) which is a heteropolymer of $4 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $96 \% \mathrm{~L}$ subunits. Three


H-chain site-directed mutants were also studied: mutant 222 in which the two ligands Glu-62 and His-65 of the putative ferroxidase center are changed (E62K, H65G and also K86Q); mutant $A 2$ in which the putative nucleation site ligands Glu61, Glu-64 and Glu-67 are changed (E61A, E64A, E67A), and mutant $S 1$ having both the putative ferroxidase center and nucleation site ligands changed (E61A, E62K, E64A, H65G, E67A, and also D42A, K86Q) (Levi et al., 1991; 1992; Wade et al., 1991). In addition, the kinetic measurement of sheep spleen ferritin containing $66 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $34 \% \mathrm{~L}$ was also performed. Furthermore, the catalytic activities of a series of recombinant human apoferritins which accommodate a varying amount of $H$ and $L$ subunits are compared based on the percentage of the $H$ chain.

The rate of iron(II) oxidation was measured directly using a rapid response oxygen electrode (Chapter I) as opposed to earlier studies in which iron oxidation was measured indirectly or the color development associated with core formation was monitored (e. g. Levi et al., 1988; Wade et al., 1991). Electrode oximetry measurements enable us to carry out a detailed kinetic study and analysis of the iron oxidation reaction in apoferritin and site-directed mutants which has not been previously possible.

The results further delineate the role of the $H$ and $L$ subunits in the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. The experiments show that the ferroxidase activity of human liver ferritin originates from the catalytic active site on the $H$-subunit


#### Abstract

and that the mutation of the putative nucleation site has little effect on the rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation. Recombinant L chain ferritin is shown to have virtually no ferroxidase activity itself; however, the L-subunit significantly modulates the ferroxidase activity of the protein in mixed L-chain H-chain ferritins as evidenced by changes in the nature of the inhibition of the enzyme by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and by alterations in the values of the Michaelis kinetic parameters, particularly $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{mO} 2}$ and $\mathrm{k}_{\text {cat }}$. Mixed L-chain H-chain ferritins are more active than predicted based on their $\mathrm{H}-$ subunit composition alone.


All chemicals were reagent grade and used without further purification unless otherwise indicated. Ferrous sulfate heptahydrate was obtained from J. T. Baker Chemical Co.; Mes and Mops were purchased from Research Organics Inc.; 2,2'-dipyridyl, thioglycolic acid (TGA) and sodium acetate were from Aldrich Chemical Company Inc.; and zinc sulfate heptahydrate was from Mallinckrodt Chemical Works. Recombinant $L$-chain and H-chain ferritins and H-chain variants were prepared by our collaborators in Italy as previously described (Levi et al., 1987; 1988; Lawson et al., 1989; Wade et al., 1991;) and rendered iron free by dialysis against 1 \% thioglycolic acid in 0.1 M sodium acetate, pH 5.5 for 24 h followed by dialysis against 0.1 M Mops, 0.1 M NaCl, pH 7 (Levi et al., 1988). Protein concentrations were determined by Bio-rad ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ Coomassie brilliant blue G250 protein assay using bovine serum albumin as a standard. Sheep spleen ferritin was directly isolated from frozen sheep spleens following procedures as previously described (Arosio et al., 1978). The $H$ and $L$ subunits in sheep spleen ferritin was separated on $12 \%$ SDS-PAGE gel, and the $H$ and $L$ subunit composition were determined to be $64 \% \mathrm{H}$ and 34 \% $L$ by scanning of the Coomassie blue stained gel with a densitometer (Arosio et al., 1978).

Due to the very small percentage of $H$ subunit in human liver ferritin, it was difficult to quantitate the $H$ and $L$
subunit composition directly from the SDS-PAGE of human liver ferritin. An alternate method, therefore, was used to solve this problem. Samples containing (1) $5 \% \mathrm{rHF}+95 \%$ HLF and (2) $10 \% \mathrm{rHF}+90 \% \mathrm{HLF}$, rather than $100 \%$ HLF, were introduced on a 17.5 SDS-PAGE gel. Scanning of the Coomassie blue stained gel with a densitometer resolved 8.9 \% H for sample (1) and 14.8 \% H for sample (2) respectively. Thus, composition of about $4 \% H$ and $96 \% \mathrm{~L}$ in human liver ferritin was determined.

Kinetic measurements of iron(II) oxidation were performed with Fe/protein ratios < 50 where hydrogen peroxide is the main product of dioxygen reduction as given by equation 2.1 (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). A specially-designed sample cell containing an oxygen micro-electrode was used to measure the kinetics of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption during $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation (Chapter I). Iron(II) was added to the protein solution as freshly prepared $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{FeSO}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in 0.05 M HCl . Reconstituted ferritin samples containing 1000 Fe per protein were prepared by gradually adding $20.8 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of 0.100 M $\mathrm{FeSO}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to 1 ml of $20.8 \mu \mathrm{M}$ apoferritin in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 100$ mM Mops, pH 7.10 in air over a period of 2 minutes. Samples were then stirred for 1 hr followed by standing overnight at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ before introducing an additional amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution. $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition studies were performed by adding microliter quantities of $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{ZnSO}_{4} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to 1 ml of $20.8 \mu \mathrm{M}$ apoprotein followed by incubation of the sample for 1 hr at $-20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ prior to the addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$.

## RESULTS

The Stoichiometry of Iron oxidation
Figure 2.1 shows the consumption of dissolved oxygen following addition of ferrous sulfate to buffer alone (curve a) and to six different apoferritins in buffer (curves b-g) using an $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein ratio of 32 . From the total amount of oxygen consumed at completion of the reaction, the stoichiometry of iron(II) oxidation can be determined. The apparent stoichiometries obtained were $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} / \mathrm{O}_{2}=2.1 \pm 0.1$ for rHF (curve $g$ ) and $2.7 \pm 0.1$ for HLF (curve e). The value of 2.1 for rHF implies that iron oxidation occurs according to the reaction 1 in agreement with previous results for horse spleen apoferritin (Xu \& Chasteen, 1991). The higher value of 2.7 observed for HLF is a consequence of the relatively slow rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation observed with this protein (c.f. curves e \& g) during which time some of the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ originally produced in the iron(II) oxidation reaction disproportionates to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ via reaction 2 (Chapter I). The disproportionation reaction results

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \longrightarrow \mathrm{O}_{2}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

in an artificially high value for the stoichiometry. Therefore the stoichiometry of $2.7 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidized per $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumed in HLF is an upper limit to the true value which is probably 2.0 as for HoSF and rHF (Table 2.1).


Figure 2.1. Oxygen consumption versus time for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in (a) Buffer, (b) mutant S 1 (D42A, E61A, E62K, E64A, H65G, E67A, K86Q), (c) rLF, (d) mutant 222 (E62K, H65G, K86Q), (e) HLF, (f) mutant A2 (E61A, E64A, E67A), and (g) rHF. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=2.08 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=67$ $\mu \mathrm{M}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "92jy110 (a), $92 j y 114$ (b), $92 j y 111$ (c), $92 j y 112$ (d), 92 jy113 (e), 92de031 (f), 92jy115 (g)"

Comparison of the curves in Figure 2.1 for buffer (curve a), and rHF (curve g) shows that the H-chain homopolymer greatly facilitates iron(II) oxidation whereas the L-chain homopolymer (rLF) (curve c) is virtually devoid of ferroxidase activity. Mutant 222 (E62K, H65G, K86Q) (curve d) in which the putative ferroxidase site ligands Glu-62 and His-65 have been mutated has lost much of its ability to facilitate $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation, a result confirming the importance of one or both of these residues in ferroxidase activity. On the other hand, mutant A2 (E61A, E64A, E67A) which is depleted of the putative nucleation site ligands Glu-61, Glu-64, and Glu-67 is nearly as active as the recombinant $H$-chain protein (c.f. curves $f$ and g), indicating that these ligands are not critical to iron(II) oxidation. Mutant $S_{1}$ in which both the putative ferroxidase and nucleation sites have been mutated is completely inactive (curve b). rLF (curve c) and mutant 222 (curve d), both lacking the ferroxidase site ligands Glu-62 and His-65, slightly accelerate the iron(II) oxidation compared to buffer and $S_{1}$, suggesting that the "nucleation site" may have weak ferroxidase activity. These findings for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation are consistent with previous observations of the relative rates of core formation and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in these proteins (Levi, et al., 1988; 1989; Lawson et al., 1989; Wade et al., 1991). The initial rates of oxygen consumption for the human recombinant apoferritins and the

H-chain site-directed mutants are summarized in Table 2.1
To test the importance of a preexisting iron core in the iron(II) oxidation, samples of rHF and rLF were prepared containing $1000 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein to which additional increments of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ were added, either 21 or $210 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein. Figure 2.2 and its inset show the oxygen consumption profiles for both rHF (curve a) and rLF (curve b). When a large increment of additional $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is added $\left(\Delta \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /\right.$ protein $\left.=210\right)$, iron(II) oxidation proceeded at similar rates for both rHF and rLF as shown in Figure 2.2. In contrast, when a small increment of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is introduced ( $\Delta \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein $=21$ ), the initial rate of oxygen consumption was about twice as large for rHF compared to rLF ( $0.028 \mathrm{vs} .0 .015 \mathrm{mM} / \mathrm{min}$ ) (Fig.2.2, inset). These data suggest that when a large increment of iron is introduced to either H-chain or L-chain homopolymers already containing a sizable iron core (1000 Fe/protein) the surface of the mineral core itself becomes important for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation.


#### Abstract

The Cooperative Functions of $H$ and $L$ Subunits To compare the catalytic activities of a number of ferritins containing different $H$ and $L$ compositions, the initial rates of oxygen consumption in rHF, rLF, SSF, HoSF, and buffer were measured as a function of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration (Fig. 2.3). The rate curve for rLF is similar to that of buffer alone, confirming that the L-subunit lacks a ferroxidase site (Lawson et al., 1989; 1991; Levi et al.,


TABLE 2.1

Initial Rate of Oxygen Consumption by Recombinant Human Apoferritins and Mutants. ${ }^{\prime}$

| Protein | Initial Rate <br> $\left(\mu \mathrm{M} \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{min}\right)$ | Relative <br> Rate |
| :--- | :---: | :--- |
| Buffer | 1.36 | 2.0 |
| S1 | 1.36 | 2.0 |
| rLF | 1.70 | 2.5 |
| 222 | 4.30 | 6.3 |
| HLF | 10.0 | 14.7 |
| A2 | 54.0 | 79.4 |
| rHF | 68.0 | 100 |

${ }^{1}$ Conditions: as in Figure 2.1.
${ }^{2}$ Errors in rates are normally $\pm 5$ \%.


Figure 2.2. Oxygen consumption versus time for iron(II) oxidation in ferritins containing cores of $1000 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$. Increment of iron(II): $\Delta \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein $=210$ for Figure 2 and $\Delta \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein $=21$ for the inset. (a) rHF , (b) rLF. Conditions: [ferritin] $=2.08 \mu \mathrm{M}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 100 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.10,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "92sep153 (a), 92 sep 154 (b), 92 sep 150 (inset, a), and $92 \operatorname{sep} 151$ (inset, b)"


Figure 2.3. Iron saturation kinetics of various mammalian apoferritins. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=8.3 \mu \mathrm{M}$; $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=$ 0.28 mM , in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, pH 7 at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Jan012 (rHF), Jan011 (SSF), Sep012 (HoSF), Dec091 (rLF), and Dec111 (buffer) "
1989) . In contrast, saturation kinetics with respect to iron(II) concentration is observed for rHF, SSF and HoSF as expected for an enzyme-catalyzed reaction where $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is a substrate. The rates of oxygen consumption for the various proteins increase with increasing $H$ subunit composition, i. e., $\mathrm{rHF}(100 \%)>\operatorname{SSF}(66 \%)>\operatorname{HoSF}(16 \%)$, as predicted since only the $H$-subunit possesses the ferroxidase site. However, when the rates at kinetic saturation are expressed on a H chain basis, the order is reversed, namely, HoSF (1.6) > SSF $(0.42)=r H F(0.42)$ where the number in parentheses is the rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption in $\mathrm{mM} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{min}$. Therefore, in addition to the ferroxidase site on the $H$ subunit, other factors are also contributing to the catalytic activity of apoferritins. More direct evidence of the cooperativity of the $H$ and L subunits comes from kinetic experiments performed on several specially assembled human apoferritins containing different amounts of H and L homopolymers ( $0 \%-100 \%$ of $\mathrm{H}-$ chain). Figure 2.4 illustrates the initial rate of oxygen consumption as a function of the percentage of $H$-subunit at Fe(II)/protein ratios of 35 and 350 respectively.

The rate dependence on H -chain percent is not linear in both instances. The observed activities are larger than what are expected based on the ferroxidase activity of the $H$ subunit alone (Fig. 2.4, the dotted lines). The maximum enhancement in initial rate occurred at around $35 \%$ of H -chain (Fig. 2.5). The initial rates on a per $H$ subunit basis are listed against the percentage of L-subunit in the heteropolymer


Figure 2.4. Initial rate of oxygen consumption versus H chain of the recombinant human liver apoferritin.
Conditions: [apoferritin] $=1.9 \mu \mathrm{M} ;\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$ in 0.1 M NaCl, 50 mM Mops, pH 7.05 at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Curve a: $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.066$ mM ; Curve b: $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.67 \mathrm{mM}$. File name: "93ma081 (a), and $93 \mathrm{maO89}$ (b)"


Figure 2.5. Rate enhancement factor versus H-chain for recombinant HLF. Conditions: the same as curve a in figure 2.4. File name: "93ma08a
mixtures in Table 2.2. It is clear that even though the $L$ subunit lacks the ferroxidase site, its presence in ferritin somehow enhances the ferroxidase activity of the $H$ subunit.

## Enzyme Kinetics

In order to establish that rHF and HLF are true ferroxidases, measurements of the kinetics of oxygen consumption were carried out as a function of the concentrations of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}, \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and protein. Figure 2.6 and 2.7 show the dependence of the initial rate of iron oxidation on the concentration of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. Saturation kinetics with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is observed with both rHF \& HLF, consistent with an enzyme catalysis mechanism in which $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ is a substrate. The insets of Figure 2.6 and Figure 2.7 illustrate the corresponding Lineweaver-Burk plots which are linear.

Figure 2.8 shows that saturation kinetics is also observed with respect to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ for rHF (upper panel), and HLF (lower panel). The rate was found to be first-order with respect to protein concentration for both HLF and rHF (Fig. 2.9). The kinetic parameters from least-squares fits of the Lineweaver-Burk plots in Figures $2.6,2.7$ and 2.8 are listed in Table 2.3 along with those previously determined for horse spleen apoferritin.

```
Zn}\mp@subsup{}{}{2+}\mathrm{ Inhibition
    Zinc has long been known to be an inhibitor of core
formation in horse spleen ferritin (Treffry et al., 1977)
```

TABLE 2.2
Initial Rate of Oxygen Consumption by the Recombinant Human Liver Ferritins Containing Different Amounts of $\mathrm{H}-$ and L-Subunit ${ }^{1}$

| L-Chain $\%$ | $\mathrm{~V}_{0} \times 10^{3}$ per H -Chain ${ }^{2}\left(\mathrm{mMO}_{2} / \mathrm{min}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0.53 |
| 46 | 0.74 |
| 63 | 0.91 |
| 85 | 1.13 |
| 82 | 1.23 |
| 91.5 | 1.33 |
| ${ }^{1}$ Conditions: the same as Figure 2.4. |  |
| ${ }^{2}$ Errors in rates are within $\pm 5 \%$. |  |



Figure 2.6. Initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of iron(II) concentration in rHF at $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} / \operatorname{Protein}=0(a), 12$ (b), and 24 (c). Inset: Lineweaver-Burk plots with the least-square straight lines. Conditions: [apoferritin] = $2.08 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, pH 7.05, $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "Feb223 (a), Feb226 (b), Feb228 (c), feb224 (inset, a), Feb227 (inset, b), and Feb229 (inset, c)"


Figure 2.7. Initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration in HLF at $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+/$ protein $=0$ (a), 6 (b), and 12 (c). Insets: The corresponding Lineweaver-Burk plots. Conditions are indicated in Figure 2.6. File name: "Feb221 (a), Feb235 (b), Feb233 (c), Feb122 (inset, a), Feb236 (inset, b), and Feb234 (inset, c)"


Figure 2.8. Rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption as a function of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration in rHF (upper panel) and in HLF (lower panel). Insets: The double reciprocal plots. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=10.4 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=44 \mu \mathrm{M}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50$ mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "92m181-182 (rHF) \& 92j11-92j12 (HLF)"


Figure 2.9. First-order plots with respect to apoferritin concentration. Conditions: $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.11 \mathrm{mM} ;\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$ in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50 \mathrm{mM}$ Mops, $\mathrm{pH}=7.05$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Curve a: rHF; curve b: HLF. File name: "92se161 (a) and 92sel62 (b)"
and has been shown to be a noncompetitive inhibitor of iron(II) oxidation in horse spleen apoferritin at $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein ratios of $\leq 2$ and a competitive inhibitor at ratios $\geq 6$ (Chapter I). Zinc also inhibits iron uptake by the liver in animal studies (Matrone et al., 1975). To reveal how $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibits iron oxidation in rHF and HLF, oxygen uptake experiments were performed at various $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein ratios. The resultant $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ saturation kinetics curves for rHF are shown in Figure 2.6 with the corresponding double reciprocal plots presented in the inset. Noncompetitive inhibition by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ is clearly observed in rHF as shown by the common intercept of the abscissa (Fig. 2.6, inset).

Two mechanisms have been previously proposed for the enzyme catalyzed oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in apoferritin; one involves oxidation of a mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein complex (Mechanism I) and the other the stepwise one-electron oxidation of a binuclear iron complex (Mechanism II) (Chapter I). The two mechanisms modified to take into account of $z i n c$ inhibition are given in Appendix $I$. As outlined there, either mechanism leads to equation 2.3 for noncompetitive inhibition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$, viz.

$$
1 / V=\left(2 / P_{0} K_{1} K_{2}\right)\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)  \tag{2.3}\\
\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]
\end{array}+\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{t}}\right)\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1},\right.
$$

where $\alpha=\left(k_{3}+k_{3}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right)\left[O_{2}\right], K_{1}=k_{1} / k_{-1}, K_{2}=k_{2} / k_{-2}$.

Here $K_{l}$ is the inhibitor dissociation constant and the other k's correspond to rate constants for the individual steps in the mechanism (Appendix $I$ ). $\quad P_{0}$ is the protein
concentration. Thus from equation 2.3 , plots of $1 / V$ versus $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ at various fixed $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ concentrations are expected to intercept the abscissa at the same point, $-1 / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{m} . \mathrm{Pe}}$, as is observed (Fig. 2.6, inset). Since the rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation is much faster in the absence of inhibitor, i.e. $k_{3} \gg k_{3}, K_{1}$ can be obtained by plotting $1 / V$ versus $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]$ at various fixed $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations (Fig. 2.10). The intercept of the abscissa is equal to $-K_{I}$. A value of $K_{I}=$ $74 \pm 10 \mu \mathrm{M}$ is obtained (Table 2.3). Figure 2.11 shows the effect of added $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on the initial rate of oxygen consumption in rHF. The presence of $2 \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ per rHF subunit reduces the initial rate by $50 \%$, while in horse spleen ferritin only $0.5 \mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ subunit are needed to do the same (Fig. 1.14 in Chapter I).

In contrast to $\mathrm{rHF}, \mathrm{HLF}$ shows mixed inhibition by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ (Fig. 2.7, inset). Both the slope and intercept vary with $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ concentration, but the lines intercept at a common point, namely $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] \approx-4 \mathrm{mM}^{-1}$ and $1 / \mathrm{V} \approx 40 \mathrm{~min} \mathrm{mM}^{-1}$. Unlike the noncompetitive inhibition mechanism in which the presence of inhibitor does not affect the binding of substrate, in the mixed-inhibition mechanism the enzyme and the enzyme-inhibitor complex bind substrates with different affinity (Roberts, 1977). The following Lineweaver-Burk equation is obtained for the mixed-inhibition mechanism


Figure 2.10. Plots of $1 / V_{0}$ versus $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ at various $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations in rHF. Conditions: as described in Figure 2.6, where $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.022 \mathrm{mM}(\mathrm{a}), 0.056 \mathrm{mM}(\mathrm{b})$, and 0.222 mM (c). File name: "920ct304 (a), 920 ct 303 (b), and $920 c t 301$ (c) "

TABLE 2.3
Kinetic Parameters for $\mathrm{rHF}^{\mathrm{a}}, \mathrm{HLF}^{\wedge}$ and HoSF ${ }^{\text {b }}$

|  | rHF | HLF | HoSF |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{m} .02}(\mu \mathrm{M})$ | $6 \pm 2$ | $60 \pm 12$ | $140 \pm 30$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{m} . \mathrm{Fe}}(\mu \mathrm{M})$ | $80 \pm 10$ | $50 \pm 10$ | $350 \pm 10$ |
| $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{cat}}\left(\mathrm{min}^{-1}\right)$ | $201 \pm 14$ | $31.2 \pm 0.6$ | $80.0 \pm 3.3$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{Zn}}(\mu \mathrm{M})$ | $74 \pm 10$ | ----- | $67 \pm 11^{\text {c }}$, |
| $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} / \mathrm{O}_{2}$ | $2.1 \pm 0.1$ | $<2.7 \pm 0.1$ | $2.0 \pm 0.2^{\text {d }}$ |
| $\mathrm{Ea}_{\text {: }}(\mathrm{kJ} / \mathrm{mol})$ | $26.4 \pm 0.1$ | $67.3 \pm 0.5$ | $36.6 \pm 1.3$ |
| $\Delta H^{\ddagger}$ ( $\mathrm{kJ} / \mathrm{mol}$ ) | $23.9 \pm 0.1$ | $64.8 \pm 0.5$ | $34.2 \pm 1.3$ |
| $\Delta S^{\ddagger}(J / \mathrm{mol}-\mathrm{K})$ | $-136.0 \pm 0.4$ | $-11.0 \pm 1.6$ | $-108 \pm 5$ |

${ }^{\text {a }}$ Conditions: $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$,50 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH} 7.05,20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The kinetic parameters listed for rHF and HLF were obtained from the data plotted in Figures 2.6-2.8 and 2.12.
${ }^{b}$ HoSF, horse spleen apoferritin composed of $16 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $84 \% \mathrm{~L}$ subunits. The data listed for HoSF are from Chapter I.
${ }^{c} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{I}}$ for competitive inhibition at $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein ratios $\geq 6$.
${ }^{\text {d}}$ From Xu and Chasteen, 1991.


Figure 2.11. Inhibition of iron(II) oxidation by $\mathrm{Zn}(\mathrm{II})$ at a fixed iron(II) concentration in rHF. Conditions: [rHF] = $4.2 \mu \mathrm{M} ;\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.11 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.28 \mathrm{mM}$ in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 50$ mM Mops, pH 7.05 at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "92ja02"
(Appendix I).
$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left[O_{2}\right] \cdot\left\{\frac{1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}}{\left(\mathrm{~A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{C}+\mathrm{D}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}}{\mathrm{~A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}}\right.$
where $A=k_{3} K_{1} K_{2}, B=k_{3}{ }^{\prime} K_{1}^{\prime} K_{2}^{\prime}, C=K_{1}\left(1+K_{2}\left[O_{2}\right]\right), D=(1+$ $\left.K_{2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime}$. The intersection of Lineweaver-Burk plots at different $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ concentrations occurs at a common point as shown in Figure 2.7 (inset) and is given by $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=(\mathrm{BC}-$ $D A) /\left(A / K_{I}-B\right)$ and $1 / V=\left\{\left(1+1 / K_{I}\right) /(A+B)\right\}\left\{(B-D A) /\left(A / K_{1}-\right.\right.$ B) $\}+(C+D) /(A+B)$. Because the slope and intercept depend on several rate and equilibrium constants, it is not possible to independently determine a value for the inhibitor constant $K_{I}$ for mixed-inhibition.

## Temperature and pH Dependence

The Arrhenius plot of the temperature dependence of the rate constant $k_{1}$ for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding to the ferroxidase site is shown in Figure 2.12. The value of $k_{1}$ was obtained from the equation $V=k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]$ under conditions of pseudo secondorder kinetics where the observed initial rate $V$ is saturated with respect to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ concentration and undersaturated with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration. The activation energies $E_{a}$ and the entropies $\Delta S^{\ddagger}$ and enthalpies $\Delta H^{\ddagger}$ of activation for rHF and HLF are summarized in Table 2.3.

The pH dependence of the initial rate of iron oxidation


Figure 2.12. Arrhenius plot for $k_{1}$ in rHF (a) and HLF (b). Conditions: $[$ apoferritin $]=4.2 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=110 \mu \mathrm{M}$, in 0.1 M NaCl, 50 mM Mops, pH 7.05 . File name: "92my21 (a) and 92jy220 (b)"
is illustrated in Figure 2.13. A bell-shaped pH profile is observed for the oxidation reaction in rHF with a maximum rate at $\mathrm{pH} \approx 7.0$ (Fig. 2.13, curve a). Deprotonation of the ferroxidase site ligand His-65 is probably responsible for the observed curve as previously discussed for HoSF (Chapter I). Similar curves are commonly encountered in the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ oxidation of small $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ chelates (e. g., Kuramura et al., 1968). In contrast, with HLF the initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption increases with increasing pH (Fig. 2.13, curve b), probably due to the low activity of the protein which is obscured by the high rate of iron(II) autoxidation at $\mathrm{pH}>$ 7.0. The apparent stoichiometry of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation increases from $2.7 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} / \mathrm{O}_{2}$ at pH 7 to 3.6 at pH 8.9 , close to the limiting value of 4.0 for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ autoxidation (equation 2.5).
$4 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+6 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \rightleftarrows 4 \mathrm{FeOOH}+8 \mathrm{H}^{+}$


Figure 2.13. pH dependence of the initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ incorporation in $\mathrm{rHF}(\mathrm{a})$ and in HLF (b). Conditions: [apoferritin] $=2.08 \mu \mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=67 \mu \mathrm{M}$, in $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, 25$ mM Mes, 25 mM Mops, $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. File name: "92my22 (a) and 92 jy240 (b)"

## DISCUSSION


#### Abstract

Comparison of ferroxidase activity of the six different apoferritins (Fig. 2.1) confirms that the ferroxidase site in human apoferritins is located solely on the $H$-subunit. A major binding site for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ on the L-subunit of the horse spleen protein has been identified by $\mathrm{VO}^{2+} \mathrm{EPR}$ and ENDOR spectroscopy (Hanna et al., 1991) which in light of the present data is unlikely to be a ferroxidase site although it may be the initial site of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding to the protein prior to migration to the ferroxidase site.

Alteration in the postulated ferroxidase center ligands Glu-62 and His-65 (Lawson et al., 1989) does not completely eliminate the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation (Fig. 2.1, curve d). Only when both the putative ferroxidase site (Glu-62 and His-65) and nucleation site (Glu-61, Glu-64 and Glu-67) ligands are mutated does the protein fail to catalyze the oxidation of iron (Fig. 2.1, curve b). These results are consistent with the previous observation that rLF, although lacking the putative ferroxidase center, is still capable of slowly accumulating iron (Levi et al., 1989; Wade et al., 1991). Mutation of the three inner surface glutamate residues, Glu61,64,67, of the putative nucleation site in variant A2 causes only a slight decrease in the rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation (32 $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ apoprotein) (Fig. 2.1, curve f), implying that these residues have only a minor role in iron(II) oxidation under conditions of low increments of iron(II) in agreement


with recent Mössbauer data (Bauminger et al., 1991). This result contrasts with that obtained when $1000 \mathrm{Fe}^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ are added to the apoprotein where the rate of core formation in mutant A2 was significantly lowered (Lawson et al., 1991), an observation consistent with the postulated role for residues Glu-61,64,67 in core nucleation or iron(II) oxidation at high iron loading of the protein.

The kinetic results obtained here with human liver ferritin are in accord with previous findings on horse spleen ferritin, confirming that apoferritins generally function as ferroxidases during iron uptake. The firstorder kinetics with respect to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration below levels of kinetic saturation in both rHF and HLF provide strong evidence for a mechanism involving a one-electron transfer step during iron(II) oxidation. The $\mu$-oxo-bridged $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimers found immediately following $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in horse spleen ferritin (Bauminger et al., 1989) and in rHF (Bauminger et al., 1991; Treffry et al., 1992) probably are the result of iron(II) oxidation taking place in two oneelectron steps by a mechanism similar to Mechanism II given in the Appendix $I$. The ligands of the iron dimer complex may be the same as those of the $A$ and $B$ sites of the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ dimer located at the ferroxidase center of rHF by x-ray crystallography (see Introduction). Moreover, the failure of spin trapping experiments to detect the formation of free superoxide, $\mathrm{O}_{2} .^{-}$(Grady et al., 1989; 1991), can be accounted for by Mechanism II since the $\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{-}$produced upon oxidation of
the first $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ remains bound, forming a $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ protein complex. Thus, Mechanism II is in better accord with all available kinetic and spectroscopic data than Mechanism I. The $k_{\text {cal }}$ values for the various ferritins follow the order $\mathrm{rHF}(201)>\operatorname{HoSF}(80)>\operatorname{HLF}\left(31 \mathrm{~min}^{-1}\right)$ as expected based on their H-subunit content (Table 2.3). On average the 24 mers of rHF, HoSF and HLF contain $24,3.8$ and $1.0 \mathrm{H}-$ subunits, respectively. However when $k_{\text {cal }}$ is expressed on a per $H$-subunit basis, the order of activity is reversed, i.e. rHF (8.4) < HoSF (21) < HLF (31 $\mathrm{min}^{-1}$ subunit ${ }^{-1}$ ). A similar phenomenon has been observed when comparing the catalytic activities of rHF, SSF, and HoSF (see Results).

It is evident that the ferroxidase activity per $H^{-}$ subunit is substantially greater in the heteropolymer proteins relative to the H-chain homopolymer and appears to increase with increasing L-subunit composition. While these kinetic behaviors may be related in part to differences of those apoferritin species, the experimental results with the $H$ and $L$ homopolymer mixtures of human liver apoferritin, which are summarized in Table 2.2 , demonstrate that the most efficient ferroxidase sites at oxidizing iron are those where appreciable amounts of L-chains exist. Either some of the ferroxidase sites of H-homopolymer rHF do not catalytically process the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ substrate and therefore do not contribute to the observed reaction rate, or the presence of L-subunits in HLF and HoSF significantly enhances the catalytic activity of the ferroxidase sites
that are on the H -subunits. Recent studies have shown that the L-ferritin is more efficient than $H$-ferritin in inducing iron mineralization possibly because it contains a higher density of negative charges in the cavity (Levi et al., 1992). Thus it is conceivable that the large ratio of nucleation to ferroxidase sites and the high nucleation efficiency of L-chains in heterpolymer proteins could enhance the turnover of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ produced at the ferroxidase sites, leading to the greater value of $k_{c a t}$ on a per H subunit basis than we observed here for L-subunit rich ferritins. This finding suggests that the two chains cooperate in the mechanism of ferritin iron uptake, probably acting on different steps of the reaction pathway.

When a relatively large increment of iron(II) ( 2210 ) is added to ferritin already containing 1000 Fe/protein, the rate of iron(II) oxidation is essentially the same for both rHF or rLF (Fig. 2.2) even though the latter lacks a ferroxidase site (Levi et al., 1988). Under these conditions, iron(II) oxidation evidently occurs primarily on the surface of the mineral core in accord with the crystalgrowth model for core formation (Macara et al., 1972, 1973). However, when a small increment of iron(II) is introduced to the protein (21 $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} /$ protein) containing $1000 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein, the initial rate of iron(II) oxidation is faster in rHF than in rLF (Fig. 2.2, inset), presumably in this instance because of involvement of the protein ferroxidase site in $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in rHF. In light of the present observations
and those obtained previously with HoSF (Chapter I), there are clearly at least two pathways for iron(II) oxidation in ferritin, the crystal-growth pathway (Macara et al., 1972, 1972) involving the mineral surface and the enzyme-catalysis pathway originally proposed by Crichton and Roman (1978). Oxidation of iron(II) occurs simultaneously by both pathways but each predominates under different circumstances depending on the size of the ferritin mineral core, protein subunit composition, pH and the amount of iron(II) introduced to the protein. Thus small increments of iron(II) loading favor the protein catalysis pathway but when this pathway becomes kinetically saturated at higher increments of iron(II), the observed rate of the reaction then largely reflects the crystal growth pathway.

Zinc inhibition of ferroxidase activity of the ferritins is complex. It is noncompetitive for rHF (Fig. 2.6) and for HoSF at low $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein ratios $\leq 2$ but becomes competitive at ratios $\geq 6$ (Chapter $I$ ). Mixed inhibition is observed in HLF at ratios $\leq 12$ (Fig. 2.7) and competitive inhibition at ratios $>24$ (data not shown). Four kinds of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites have been located inside the cavity and in the 3-fold channels of the L-chain of horse spleen ferritin by x-ray crystallography (Harrison et al., 1986), but the number and location of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites on H -chain ferritin are unknown. The less efficient $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition in rHF compared to horse spleen ferritin (see Results) implies that there are other higher affinity $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites on rHF in
addition to the ferroxidase sites.
The recent proposal that $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition at a high $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ /protein ratio of $240: 1$ in horse and sheep spleen apoferritin occurs from $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding in the 3 -fold channels (Yablonski \& Theil, 1992) is at variance with recent sitedirected mutagenesis studies of $r \mathrm{HF}$ showing that $\mathrm{zn}^{2+}$ inhibition is retained when the 3 -fold channels are mutated (Treffry et al., 1993). UV-difference spectroscopic studies of the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding to horse spleen ferritin suggest the presence of a high affinity $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding site which is not involved in $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation (Treffry \& Harrison, 1984). It is possible that some of the observed noncompetitive inhibition may involve $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding to nucleation sites for $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ core formation, thus lowering the rate of turnover of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, or to sites involved in iron migration. However, since the rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in mutant $A 2$, which lacks the putative "C" nucleation site ligands Glu-61,64,67, is nearly the same as that of the wild type, our data indicate this site is unlikely a key binding site for zinc inhibition. Recent Mössbauer kinetic data indicating that this site is not important for cluster formation at levels of iron loading similar to those employed here is consistent with this view (Bauminger et al., 1992). Thus the observed noncompetitive inhibition in rHF and HoSF and the mixed inhibition in HLF appear to involve zinc binding sites yet to be identified. Zinc binding to the L-chain nucleation site could be
involved in inhibition of the heterpolymers as well. Since $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition gradually becomes competitive at higher ratios in both HLF and HoSF, it is evident that $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ at sufficiently high concentration ultimately can compete directly with $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ for binding at the H -chain ferroxidase sites in these proteins.

The $K_{I}(=74 \mu M)$ for noncompetitive inhibition in rHF is very similar to the value of $67 \mu \mathrm{M}\left(\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /\right.$ protein $\left.\geq 6\right)$ for competitive inhibition in HoSF (Table 2.3). The similarity in inhibition constants suggest similar ligands for $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ in both instances. The formation constant ( $1 / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}} \sim 10^{4} \mathrm{M}^{-1}$ ) for the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$-protein complex is typical of the values commonly observed for small chelates having two to three coordinating carboxylate groups (Martell \& Smith, 1977), a result consistent with the makeup of crystallographically identified $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ sites of HoSF which involve aspartate and glutamate residues (Harrison et al., 1986).

The observed dioxygen saturation kinetics (Fig. 2.8) shows that kinetic saturation is achieved at lower concentrations of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in rHF compared with HLF, indicative of an apparent tighter oxygen binding to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{rHF}$ than to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-$ HLF. The $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{mO} 2}$ for rHF is about 10 times smaller than that of HLF (Table 2.3) and suggests that the L-subunit modulates the affinity of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein complex for $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in the heteropolymer.

The small activation energy ( $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{a}}=26 \mathrm{~kJ}$ ) for $\mathrm{k}_{1}$, the rate constant for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding to the ferroxidase site in
rHF, is consistent with the high ferroxidase activity of the protein compared to HLF. The large negative entropy of activation ( $\left.\Delta S^{\ddagger}=-136 \mathrm{~J} / \mathrm{mol}-\mathrm{K}\right)$ in rHF suggests substantial changes in the protein ligand conformation upon $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding, whereas the small activation entropy, $\Delta S^{\ddagger}=-11$ J/mol-k, in HLF is comparable to that observed upon complexation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ by small chelates (Hewkin \& Prince, 1970). These findings provide further evidence for the involvement of the $L$-subunit in modulating iron(II) oxidation in the heteropolymer. Moreover, the small negative activation entropy of HLF may account for the higher than expected reactivity of this protein based on its H-subunit composition alone.

In summary, the present data have provided further insight into the kinetic properties of the ferritins. The data demonstrate that catalytic activity is centered on the H-subunit but is clearly modulated by the presence of the $L$ subunit. The iron(II) oxidation kinetics of the mutants are in general accord with the rates of core formation determined in previous studies with these proteins (Levi et al., 1989; Wade et al., 1991). The kinetics observed here for both rHF and HLF is most consistent with a mechanism based on formation of a dimeric iron species at the ferroxidase center, where iron(II) oxidation occurs via two one-electron transfer steps involving a single dioxygen molecule as in Mechanism II.

INVESTIGATION OF THE EPR-ACTIVE SPECIES GENERATED DURING IRON OXIDATION IN HORSE SPLEEN APOFERRITIN

## Introduction

The basic process of iron uptake and deposition in ferritin can be described as follows: (1) $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ first binds to the outer surface of the protein shell; (2) the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ then migrates to the ferroxidase sites which are located on the inner surface of the $H$-chain where it is oxidized at these sites; (3) the resulting $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ moves to the nucleation sites inside the cavity; (4) $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ cluster formation then occurs. Recently, the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding site or sites have been located in the 3 -fold channel near the exterior surface of the protein shell with Cys-130, His-118 and or His-128 as possible ligands (Lee et al., 1993). Ligands of the ferroxidase site as well as the putative nucleation site have been identified with site-directed mutagenesis in the interior of the $H$-subunit of Human liver ferritin (Lawson et al., 1989). However, details of how $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ transfers from the outer protein surface to the ferroxidase sites, as well as how $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ migrates from the ferroxidase sites to the nucleation sites situated in the inner surface of the protein shell are unclear.

To better understand the molecular mechanism of iron uptake by horse spleen ferritin a variety of techniques, including UV-Vis, EPR and Mössbauer spectroscopies, have been employed. Several intermediate species have been observed by Mössbauer spectroscopy, including an $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein complex, an $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer, and various-sized $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ clusters during the initial stages of ferritin formation (Bauminger et al., 1989; Jacobs., 1989). EPR spectroscopy reveals three signals of different $g$ values upon iron(II) oxidation in ferritin under aerobic conditions. The signal at $g^{\prime}=4.3$ has been ascribed to be a monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex (Chasteen \& Theil, 1982; Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1982), while the other two signals at $g^{\prime}=1.87$ and $g=2.00$ have been assigned to a dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ mixed-valence species and an organic free radical signal respectively (Chasteen et al., 1985; Hanna et al., 1991; Grady et al.. 1989). The mixed-valence signal is seen only in the presence of excess amounts of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$.

Inhibition studies using $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the formation of the intermediate species have been used to probe the location and binding sites of individual species observed during iron oxidative deposition in ferritin (Hanna et al., 1991; Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1985). X-ray crystallographic studies of metal ion binding to ferritin have resolved the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ binding sites on horse spleen ferritin (Harrison et al., 1985; 1986). The $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites are in the hydrophilic channels along the 3 -fold axes as well as
on the exterior and interior surfaces of the protein, while the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ binding sites are located inside the 3 -fold channel and the 2 -fold groove as well as inside on the B-helix.

In previous EPR measurements, experiments were performed at reaction times of a few minutes to several hours. The reaction time is the time between the introduction of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ into the oxygenated apoferritin sample and the time the sample is frozen for EPR measurement. Short-lived intermediate species formed at the very early stages of ferritin formation might have already decayed away in these relatively long time intervals. Therefore, in the present work, kinetic studies of the EPR-active species were achieved by combining the rapid-mixing, freeze-quench technique with EPR spectroscopy, employing a reaction time scale of milliseconds to minutes. In this way, EPR-active species can be detected at the very onset of iron oxidation. The three paramagnetic species generated during the very early stages of iron deposition in the apoferritin shell have been partially characterized. Moreover, an additional radical signal with axial symmetry has been observed and the nature of this radical has been speculated upon.

## Materials and Methods


#### Abstract

Materials Horse spleen ferritin, bovine liver catalase (EC 1.11.1.6), bovine erythrocyte superoxide dismutase (EC 1.15.1.1), and Aspergillus niger glucose oxidase (EC 1.1.3.4) were purchased from Boehringer Mannheim; Mops was from Research Organics Inc.; $\alpha-\mathrm{D}(+)$ glucose and N -(2-hydroxyethyl)piperazine-N'-3-propane sulfonic acid (EPPS) were purchased from Sigma Chemical Co.; ferrous sulfate heptahydrate and sodium bicarbonate were obtained from J. T. Baker Co.; zinc sulfate heptahydrate was from Mallinckrodt Chemical Works. Terbium(III) chloride hexahydrate and sodium periodate were from Aldrich. A 0.1 M stock solution of $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ was prepared in dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO) containing 0.1 M d-18-crown-6 ether. Apoferritin was prepared by dialysis against $1 \% \mathrm{TGA}$ and 0.15 M NaCl as described previously. The concentration of the apoferritin was measured on a Cary 219 spectrophotometer from the absorbance at 280 nm and was expressed in subunit throughout the text. The stock solution of apoferritin was stored in 0.05 M Mops at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.


## Freeze-Quench Experiments

Rapid-mixing Apparatus: All fast-mixing experiments were performed at room temperature (22-23 ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) on a System 1000 chemical/freeze-quench apparatus manufactured by Update Instrument Inc. The temperature of the isopentane,
monitored with a copper-constant thermocouple, was maintained at $-130 \pm 5{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The schematic experimental setup, including a syringe ram (a), a ram controller (b), and a freezing tank (c) is shown in Figure 3.1.

Freeze-quenching Procedures: In a typical experiment, two syringes of 2.0 ml and 0.5 ml volumes were used. Samples with a total volume of around $300 \mu \mathrm{lrom}$ the two syringes were pushed through a reactor hose and the spray nozzle at a velocity of $2 \mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{s}$ into the liquid isopentane contained in a quartz or plastic funnel to which a 5 inch long quartz EPR tube was attached with $0.125^{\prime \prime} \mathrm{X} 0.0625^{\prime \prime}$ (outer and inner diameters) rubber tubing. The small crystals formed in the isopentane reservoir were promptly packed into the EPR tube within a minute. The EPR tube containing the acquired sample was then disconnected from the funnel and stored in a dry-ice acetone slush at -77 ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, and the isopentane inside the EPR tube was pumped away using a mechanical vacuum pump and a liquid $N_{2}$ trap. Subsequently, a 5" piece of open ended quartz tubing was attached to the EPR tube using a piece of heat-shrink tubing. Samples were then stored at $-126{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for later EPR measurements. The detailed experimental procedures are described in Appendix II.

Determination of the Instrument Dead Time: The dead time of the instrument was determined using the standard reaction of metmyoglobin with sodium azide as previously described (Brenner et al., 1989; Ballou \& Palmer, 1974). A

solution of 1.0 mM metmyoglobin in $0.02 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Trizma-HCl}$ and 0.1 M $\mathrm{KNO}_{3}$ buffer, $\mathrm{pH}=7.8$ was shot against buffer or against 25 mM sodium azide in buffer. The binding of azide ion to metmyoglobin caused the conversion of the $g^{\prime} \approx 5$ high spin $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ to low spin, and therefore, to the disappearance of the $g^{\prime} \approx 5$ signal (Fig. 3.2 and Equation 3.1). The reaction exhibits pseudo-first order kinetics with respect to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { metmyoglobin }-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}(\text { high spin })+\mathrm{N}_{3}^{-} \\
&  \tag{3.1}\\
& \nLeftarrow \text { metmyoglobin }-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{N}_{3} \text { (low spin) }
\end{align*}
$$

metmyoglobin over a wide range of concentrations with azide at 10 -fold excess. The dead time can then be determined by the following procedure. First, the first-order plot of the disappearance of the high spin EPR signal is made (Fig. 3.3) (the $g \approx 5$ EPR signal is proportional to the metmyoglobin (high spin) concentration), and then the first-order equation is obtained using the linear-regression method:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log [P A]=-\left(k_{4 p p} / 2.303\right) t+A \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where PA is the peak amplitude of the high spin $g^{\prime} \approx 5 \mathrm{EPR}$ signal; $A$ is the extrapolated value of $\log [P A]$ to time zero; and $k_{\text {up }}$ is the apparent first-order rate constant. The values of $A=2.29 \pm 0.09$ and $k_{\text {ap }}=30.6 \pm 1.7 \mathrm{sec}^{-1}$ were obtained from linear-regression, where $k_{\text {ap }}$ was reasonably close to the previously reported result of $34.0 \mathrm{sec}^{-1}$ (Ballou


Figure 3.2. EPR spectrum of metmyoglobin. Conditions: [metmyoglobin] $=0.50 \mathrm{mM}$, [sodium azide] $=12.5 \mathrm{mM}$ in 0.02 M trizma- $\mathrm{HCl}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{KNO}_{3}, \mathrm{pH} 6.8$. Instrument settings: field center $=2000 \mathrm{G} ;$ modulation amplitude $=5 \mathrm{G} ;$ time constant $=$ $0.1 \mathrm{~s} ;$ microwave power $=1 \mathrm{~mW}$; scan rate $=4000 \mathrm{G} / 8 \mathrm{~min} ; \mathrm{T}=$ $13 \mathrm{~K} . \quad$ File name: "93jan501"


Figure 3.3. First-order plot of the metmyoglobin and sodium azide reaction. Conditions are the same as for Figure 3.2. File name: "93jan601"
\& Palmer, 1974). Finally, the actual value of $\log [P A]$ at time zero, as measured in triplicate by shooting metmyoglobin against buffer alone, was substituted into equation 3.2. A dead time of $15 \pm 2 \mathrm{~ms}$ was so determined.

Kinetic Measurements of the EPR Active Species: In the kinetic studies, samples collected in the rapid-mixing experiments were prepared by shooting 1.25 mM apoferritin in 0.1 M Mops buffer ( 2 ml syringe) against varying amounts of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution in $0.01 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{HCl}(0.5 \mathrm{ml}$ syringe). The initial concentrations of the samples upon mixing were 1.0 mM apoferritin, 0.08 M Mops, and $0.40,0.80$ as well as 2.0 mM $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$, at $\mathrm{pH} 7.10,23{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Zinc inhibition experiments were carried out by mixing 1.25 mM apoferritin, 0.1 M Mops and $1.25 \mathrm{mM} \operatorname{zinc}(I I)$ solution for about 2 hours, then the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ protein solution was shot against a $10.0 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{Fe}{ }^{2+}$ solution in 0.01 M HCl.

Interaction of the Monomeric and Dimeric Complexes:
Experiments designed to study interactions between the mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-apoferritin complex (EPR signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=$ 4.3) and the dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=1.87$ were performed under strictly anaerobic conditions. A solution of 1.25 mM ferritin containing $6 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein, 61.5 mM glucose and $0.75 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ catalase in 0.1 M Mops buffer was first deaerated by passing prepurified argon gas over the stirred protein solution for one hour. $0.72 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ glucose oxidase was then introduced to the deaerated protein sample by a syringe to remove trace amounts of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The


#### Abstract

deoxygenated ferritin solution was then shot on the rapidmixing instrument against a predeaerated 10.0 mM Fe solution, $\mathrm{pH}=2.0$, at various times, or against 0.01 M HCl to give a control sample. The rapid-mixed samples were obtained following procedures described above.

Control Experiments for the Superoxide Radical as well as the Protein Radical Formed by the Fenton Reaction: A 0.7 $\mathrm{M}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ solution was fast-mixed with 87.5 mM NaIO in 0.05 M sodium carbonate buffer, $\mathrm{pH}=9.5$ at $23{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The sample was freeze-quenched at a reaction time of 4.33 seconds; a distinctive superoxide radical EPR signal was observed. $A$ similar experiment was also performed with Mops buffer, $\mathrm{pH}=$ 7.00 to obtain the superoxide radical EPR signal, but it was unsuccessful. In an attempt to examine the protein radical produced due to the reaction of the hydroxyl radical with the protein, $38.0 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{H}_{2}$ was shot anaerobically against 1.0 mM apoferritin containing $2 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per subunit in 0.1 M Mops buffer, pH 7.10. Both $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and the protein solutions were predeaerated. The reaction was stopped by freeze-quench at times of 30.3 and 240.3 seconds.


## Stir-Mixing and Dry-Ice Acetone Freeze-Quench Experiments

Free Radical Formation: To test whether the radical
signal formed during iron oxidation in the fast-mixing experiment is identical to the free radical observed previously (Grady et al., 1989), iron oxidation experiments were performed by stir-mixing $6 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in 0.01 M

HCl with $300 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of 1.0 mM apoferritin solution in 0.1 M Mops at pH 7.1. The protein solution was prepurged with 100 of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in an attempt to maximize the radical formation. Then the sample was frozen in dry-ice acetone slush around 65 seconds after initiation of iron oxidation. The experiment was also performed by reversing the order of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and dioxygen addition to apoferritin solution. First, 1.0 mM apoferritin in 0.1 M Mops was deoxygenated under Ar-gas for about one hour, a microliter amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution was then injected into the magnetically stirred protein sample. The sample was incubated for 5 minutes, and subsequently exposed to 100 of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and stirred for about 70 seconds before being frozen in dry-ice acetone bath at $-77{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.

Terbium Inhibition Experiments: Terbium(III)
inhibition experiments were performed manually by mixing 0.3 ml of 1.0 mM apoferritin in subunit containing $1.0 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ in 0.1 M Mops with $1.2 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of 0.1 M ferrous sulfate solution. The mixed samples were allowed to age from 10 to 90 seconds before being frozen in a dry-ice acetone slush. Reaction times were recorded by a stop-watch.

Redox Activity of Apoferritin: Experiments concerning the redox activity of apoferritin were performed according to the following procedure: (1) 1 ml deoxygenated solution of 1 mM apoferritin, 0.1 M Mops, 61.5 mM glucose, $0.75 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ catalase and $0.72 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ glucose oxidase was mixed with $5 \mu \mathrm{l}$ ferrous sulfate ( $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in 10 mM HCl ) which had been extensively deaerated with Ar gas; (2) the sample was then
transferred with a gas-tight syringe to an argon-flushed EPR tube followed by immediate freezing in a dry-ice acetone slush. The time interval from initial mixing to freezing was around 5 minutes. Two control samples without apoferritin or without $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ were prepared under the same experimental conditions.

Experiments Involving the Fenton Reaction: Addition of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution: $6 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution was injected into $300 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of 1.0 mM predeoxygenated apoferritin solution (in 0.1 M Mops, pH 7.1 ) and was incubated for 5 minutes, followed by delivering $10 \mu l$ of $3 \%$ $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution. The mixture was stirred for about 60 seconds before being frozen in the dry-ice acetone slush. Addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$-protein solution: the experiment was also performed by first mixing $10 \mu 1 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ with $300 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of 1.0 mM apoferritin solution followed by subsequent addition of $6 \mu \mathrm{l}$ of $0.100 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution. In this case, some brown precipitate was observed immediately after the introduction of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to the $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}-$ protein sample. Subsequently, the precipitate was centrifuged away and the solution was frozen in the dry-ice acetone bath within 5 minutes.

Iron oxidation in rHF, rLF and Various Mutants: Experiments involving the recombinant apoferritin and sitedirected mutants were designed to investigate the locations of the mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and the dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding sites on ferritin. The mixed-valence protein samples were
prepared following procedures as described previously (Hanna et al., 1991). A desired amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ was first introduced to 0.5 mM oxygenated apoferritin solution (rHF, rLf, 222 or S 1 ) in 0.1 M Hepes and 0.15 M Nacl , at pH 7.1 , and the solution was allowed to react in air for about 20 minutes. The resultant sample was then deaerated under argon gas for 30 minutes followed by the addition of a small amount of oxygen-free $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution. The prepared sample was Subsequently frozen in dry ice acetone slush bath.

## EPR Measurements

EPR spectra were recorded on a Varian E-4 spectrometer at 77 K or on a Varian E-9 spectrometer at liquid helium temperatures using an Air Products Helitran low temperature flow cryostat with a Cryo Industries of America transfer line. Temperatures were measured before and after each spectrum run with a low temperature detector. The EPR spectrometers were interfaced to an ISA standard Intel based 80486 computer using data acquisition hardware and EPRWare software written by Scientific Software Services. The same computer was used for data manipulation with EPRWare software.

Strong pitch ( $\mathrm{g}=2.0028$ ) and the standard sample, $\mathrm{Mn}^{2+}$ in CaO ( $g_{0}=2.0011$ ), were employed to calculate the $g$ factors of the EPR signals (Chasteen et al., 1993). Spin quantitations were determined by using a 0.36 mM transferrin solution in 0.1 M Hepes, $0,01 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaHCO}, \mathrm{pH}=7.5$, for the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}$
$=4.3$ signal and $0.5 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{Cu}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ in $25 \%$ glycerol, $\mathrm{pH}=2.0$, for the radical and the mixed-valence signals. The normalized areas for both the unknown and standard signals were calculated from Equation 3.3.

$$
A=\frac{D I *(S R)^{2} \star T}{\text { RG } \star M A *(P)^{1 / 2} \star g_{p}}
$$

where $D I$ and $g_{p}$ are the double integral and the average $g$ factor of the signal (the $g$-value corresponding to $1 / 2$ the maximal value of the double integral), and $S R, R G, M A$, as well as $P$ are the instrument parameters representing the scan range, receiver gain, modulation amplitude, and microwave power respectively. The spin concentrations of the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein and the radical signals were obtained from Equation 3.4 with $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-transferrin and copper nitrate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { [unknown] }=\text { [standard] } * A_{\text {unknown }} / \mathbf{A}_{\text {standard }} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

as standards respectively. Similarly, the spin
concentration of the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=$ 1.87 was calculated from Equation 3.5 , which is equivalent to Equation 3.4 multiplied by a factor of $Z / 2$ to account for the Bolzmann population of the EPR observable $S=1 / 2$ ground state. $Z$, given by equation 3.6 , is the partition function

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { [unknown] }=\text { [standard] * } A_{\text {unknown }} * 2 / 2 A_{\text {manderd }}  \tag{3.5}\\
& Z=2+4 \exp (3 J / k T)+6 \exp (8 J / k T) \\
& +8 \exp (15 \mathrm{~J} / \mathrm{kT})+10 \exp (24 \mathrm{~J} / \mathrm{kT}) \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$


#### Abstract

for the ladder of spin states of the mixed-valence species, $J\left(=-5.3 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$, is the antiferromagnetic exchange coupling constant (Hanna et al., 1991). The double integral of the mixed-valence species $(D I)_{g^{\prime}=1.87}$ was obtained by subtracting the double integral value of the radical signal $(\mathrm{DI})_{g=2.0}$ from the total integral of the two signals (Fig. 3.4, inset).


## Results

The EPR-Active Species
Two iron EPR signals at $g^{\prime}=4.3$ and $g^{\prime}=1.87$, and $a$ radical signal with $g_{\perp}=2.0033$ and $g_{\rho}=2.042$ were observed in frozen solution at 7.3 K after the fast mixing of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with an apoferritin solution (Fig. 3.4). While the mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-apoferritin $E P R$ signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ and the dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ signal $\left(\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=1.87\right)$ have been well characterized previously in this laboratory (Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1982; Chasteen et al., 1985; Hanna et al., 1991), the signal at $g_{\perp}=2.0033$ and $g_{\|}=2.0418$ differs from the radical signal previously reported which has an apparent $g$ factor of 2.0077 (Grady et al., 1989).

Figure 3.5 shows the different EPR features of the two radical signals produced during iron(II) oxidation in apoferritin under different experimental conditions. For convenience, the radical signal of spectrum $A$, obtained from a sample prepared by fast-mixing and freeze-quenching at $135{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, is designated radical $\mathrm{I}\left(g_{1}=2.0033, g_{1}=2.042\right)$, while the radical signal of spectrum $B$, measured from a sample acquired by stir-mixing and freeze-quenching in a dry-ice acetone slush, is designated radical II ( $g=$ 2.0084). Both spectra were measured at a temperature of 8.3 K. Interestingly, the line shape of the signal in spectrum A (radical I) changed significantly with increasing temperature (Fig. 3.6), but the features of the radical II


Figure 3.4. The EPR spectrum of ferritin at 7.2 K. Conditions: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, reaction time $=5.4 \mathrm{~s}$. Instrument settings: modulation amplitude $=10 \mathrm{G}$; receiver gain $=8000$; time constant $=1 \mathrm{~s}$; frequency $=9.36 \mathrm{GHz}$; scan rate $=4000 \mathrm{G} / 8 \mathrm{~min} ;$ microwave power $=0.5 \mathrm{~mW} ; T=7.2 \mathrm{~K}$. Inset: the double integration of the radical and the mixed-valence signals. File name: "93ja19m1"


[^1]

Figure 3.6. Temperature dependence of the radical I signal. Conditions: as listed in Figure 3.5 for spectrum A. File name: "93se30c4 (A), 93 se 30 c 6 (B), 93 se 30 c 3 (C) and 93 se 30 c 2 (D) "
signal in spectrum $B$ were only slightly affected by temperature changes (Fig. 3.7, spectrum D at 8.3 K and spectrum $E$ at 77 K ).

## Temperature Dependence - Curie's Law

Figure 3.6 illustrates the temperature dependence of $E P R$ signals at $g_{f}=2.0418, g_{\perp}=2.0033$ and $g^{\prime}=1.87$. The EPR amplitudes of all three signals decrease with increasing temperature in accord with Curie's Law (Equation 3.7). To test whether the $g_{j}=2.0418$ signal is related to the

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { EPR Intensity }=\text { Constant/T } \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$


#### Abstract

mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species or is just the $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{l}}$ factor of the radical $I$ signal as assumed, EPR amplitudes of the three signals were measured at various temperatures. The relationships of EPR amplitude versus $1 / T$ or (EPR amplitude * $T$ ) versus temperature for the three EPR signals at $g^{\prime}=$ $1.87, g=2.0033$ and $g=2.0418$ were plotted in Figures 3.8, 3.9 and 3.10 respectively. The dotted line in each figure is the corresponding Curie's Law. Due to their similar temperature dependence, it is evident that the signals at $g$ $=2.0033$ and $g=2.0418$ are indeed the $g_{\perp}$ and the $g_{f}$ factors of the same radical and they are not related to the mixedvalence species at $g^{\prime}=1.87$ (Fig. 3.9 and 3.10). In accord with previously reported results, the temperature dependence of the mixed-valence signal at $g^{\prime}=1.87$ deviated from the




Figure 3.7. Comparison of several radical II signals produced by the stir-mixing method under different reaction conditions. Conditions for (A) \& (B): [apoferritin] $=1.0$ $\mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=29.4 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$ in 0.1 M Mops. (A) addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$-protein, (B) anaerobic addition of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution. Conditions for (C), (D) and (E) are as described in Figure 3.5 for spectrum $B$. (C) stirring in 100 \% $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ to $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution, (D) introducing $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to apoferritin containing $1.27 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{O}_{2}$. (E) is the same sample as (D). Instrument settings: field center $=3200 \mathrm{G} ;$ scan rate $=400 \mathrm{G} / 8 \mathrm{~min} ;$ time constant $=1$ s; modulation amplitude $=10 \mathrm{G}$; microwave power $=5 \mathrm{~mW}$; temperature $=77 \mathrm{~K}$ for $(A)-(D)$ and 8.3 K for (E). File name: "93se14d5 (A), 93se14c5 (B), 93sel4b5 (C), 93sel5al (D), and 93se14a5 (E)"




Curie's Law (Fig. 3.8). This behavior has been well characterized in Hanna's work (Hanna et al., 1991), and will not be further discussed. Finally, the effect of temperature on the $E P R$ intensity of the radical II signal produced during stir-mixing of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with apoferritin followed by freezing in dry ice/acetone 65 seconds after mixing (spectrum $B$ in Figure 3.5 ) was also studied and the results plotted in Figure 3.11 .

Effect of Reaction Time, pH , as well as Initial Oxygen and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ Concentrations on the Radical I Signal

The line shape of the radical $I$ signal formed during the fast-mixing freeze-quench experiments was independent of reaction time (Fig. 3.12, $A \& B$ ), pH and buffer (Fig. 3.12, A \& C), or the initial oxygen concentration (Fig. 3.12, A\& D). The reaction time was 5.3 seconds for spectra $A, C$ and D. The signal intensity decreased with increasing reaction time from 5.3 to 480 seconds (Fig. 3.12, A\&B) and pH from 7.15 to 9.5 (Fig. 3.12, A \& D), but greatly increased with increasing initial oxygen concentration (Fig. 3.12, $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=$ 0.25 mM for $A$ and 1.27 mM for $D$ ).

The spectra in Figure 3.12 were taken near liquid helium temperature ( 8.3 K ). However, when the spectra were measured at liquid nitrogen temperature ( 77 K ), the effect of initial oxygen concentration on the EPR intensity of the radical signal was insignificant (Fig. 3.13). This result indicates that there are at least two species involved in



Figure 3.12. EPR spectra of radical I signal formed under different conditions. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, prepared by fast-mixing freeze-quench method. (A) in 80 mM Mops buffer, pH 7.10 and $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.25 \mathrm{mM}$ at a reaction time of 5.3 s ; (B) as (A) except at reaction time of 8.0 minutes; (C) in 80 mM Epps buffer, pH 9.5 and $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.25 \mathrm{mM}$ at reaction time of 5.3 seconds; (D) same as (A) except that $\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=1.27 \mathrm{mM}$. Instrument settings: as listed in Figure 3.5. File name: "93se30c1 (A), 93se30D1 (B), 93se30G1 (C), and 93se30el (D)"


Figure 3.13. EPR spectra of samples (A) and (D) in Figure 3.12 measured at 77 K . File name: "93se22c3 (A) \& 93se22e3 (B)"
the $g=2.0033$ signal. One of them can be detected only at low temperature, as is the case for the mixed-valence signal.

Figure 3.14 shows the effect of initial iron(II) concentration on the EPR amplitudes of the mixed-valence signal at $g^{\prime}=1.87$, and the radical $I$ signal at $g_{\perp}=2.0033$ and $g_{1}=2.042$. It is evident from the figure that the signal at $g_{j}=2.042$ is not associated with the mixedvalence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=1.87$ since the two signals changed differently with the initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration. BY contrast, changes in the EPR amplitude of the $g_{1}=2.0033$ signal with $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}$ approximately correspond to those of the $g_{\|}=2.042$ signals, a result further indicating that both come from radical $I$ which has axial magnetic symmetry.

## Studies of the Origin of the Radical Species

The line-shape and g-factor of the radical II signal produced during iron oxidation by oxygen in apoferritin (Fig. 3.7, C \& E) are similar to those of the radical signal generated by stir-mixing $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ with a $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution (Fig. 3.7, B) or by mixing $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with an apoferritin $-\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ solution (Fig. 3.7, A). This result suggests that Fenton reaction (Equation 3.8 ) is involved in the formation of radical II.

While the sequence of addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}=\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{OH}+\mathrm{OH}^{-} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$



Figure 3.14. Dependence of the EPR spectra of the radical I and the mixed-valence signals on the initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations. Conditions: [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=$ 0.25 mM in 80 mM Mops buffer, pH 7.1 , $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$ for (A), 0.8 mM for (B) and 0.4 mM for (C), reaction temperature $23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, reaction time $=5.4$ seconds, prepared by rapid-mixing freeze quench. Instrument settings as listed in Figure 3.4. File name: "93ja29g1 (A), 93ma16c1 (B), and 93ap203 (C)"
to apoferritin makes no difference to the line-shape of the radical $I I$ signal, the intensity of the radical II signal produced by anaerobic addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to apoferritin followed by admission of pure $O_{2}$ (Fig. $3.7, C$ ) was larger than the one produced by the reversed addition of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to apoferritin solution containing $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ (Fig. 3.7, E) (see Materials and Methods). This result suggests that prior binding of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ to apoferritin is important in the radical II signal formation. Similarly, the intensity of the radical signal produced by stir-mixing $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ with a $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ protein solution (Fig. 3.7, B) is about 4 times stronger than the one generated by mixing $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with an apoferritin$\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ solution (Fig. 3.7, A).

Figure 3.15 shows the EPR spectra of the superoxide radical (spectra $A$ and $B)$, the radical $I$ produced during fast-mixing of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with apoferritin solution in the presence of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ (spectrum $C$ ) as well as the radical formed during the fast-mixing of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ with the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein solution (spectrum D). Evidently, radical I is neither a superoxide radical nor a hydroxyl-induced protein radical. This result is consistent with the observation that neither superoxide dismutase nor catalase has any significant effect on the formation of radical $I$ (or the mixed-valence signal) during iron uptake in ferritin (Fig. 3.16).

## Formation Kinetics of the Three EPR-Active Species The Mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-Protein Complex: Figure 3.17



Figure 3.15. Comparison of radical I signal with superoxide radical and the hydroxyl induced protein signals. (A) [ $\mathrm{KO}_{2}$ ] $=2.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{d}-18\right.$-crown-6] $=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$ in DMSO; (B) $\left[\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0.14$ $\mathrm{M},\left[\mathrm{NaIO}_{4}\right]=70 \mathrm{mM}$ in 50 mM Sodium Carbonate, pH 9.5 ; (C) as described in spectrum $A$ of Figure 3.5; (D) $\left[\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=7.6 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=0.1 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] 0=2.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.0$ in 80 mm Mops. See Materials and Methods for detailed experimental procedures. EPR measurments were performed on the Varian E9 spectrometer at 8.3 K for ( $B$ ) (D) and on the Varian $E-4$ spectrometer at 77 K for (A). File name: "93jy231 (A), 93 se 30 j 2 ( B ), 93 se 30 c 2 (C), and 93 se 30 b 1 (D)"


Figure 3.16. Effect of superoxide dismutase and catalase on the radical 1 signal. Conditions: (A) [apoferritin] $=1.0$ $\mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.25 \mathrm{mM}$ in 80 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1,\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.4 \mathrm{mM}$, reaction time $=5.4 \mathrm{sec} ;(B)(A)+380 \mathrm{U} / \mathrm{ml}$ superoxide dismutase; (C) (A) $+380 \mathrm{U} / \mathrm{ml}$ catalase. Instrument setting as listed in Figure 3.4. File name: "93ap203 (A), $93 a p 213$ (B), and 93ap215 (C)"


Figure 3.17. EPR amplitude versus time for the mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{\mathrm{j}+}$-protein signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$. Conditions: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$ (curve A), 0.8 mM (curve $B$ ) and 0.4 mM (curve C). Instrument settings are the same as in Figure 3.4. File name: "93malo7 (A), 93 ma 304 (B), and 93ju093 (C)"
shows the formation kinetics of the EPR species at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ under different initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations. The concentration of the dissolved dioxygen is about 0.25 mM at room temperature. In the presence of excess ferrous ion $\left(\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}\right)$, the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3 \mathrm{EPR}$ signals were formed within milliseconds, reached a maximum at around 10 seconds, and then rapidly decayed (Fig. 3.17, curve A). At lower concentration of $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}(0.80 \mathrm{mM})$, a maximum in EPR amplitude was observed at a reaction time of about 40 seconds followed by a slow decay (Fig. 3.17, curve B). A hyperbolic relation of the EPR amplitude versus time was observed at $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.40 \mathrm{mM}$ (Fig. 3.17, curve C). In this case, no remaining $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ was present in solution since sufficient $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ was present to consume all the added $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$.

The Mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ Species: The EPR amplitude versus time for the mixed-valence ( $g=1.87$ ) signals were quite distinctive for each initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration (Fig. 3.18). While it followed the same trend as the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal at $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$, that is, an initial burst in EPR amplitude followed by an immediate rapid decrease of the signal (Fig. 3.18, curve A), the maximum point in the EPR amplitude at $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.8 \mathrm{mM}$ was not so pronounced and the subsequent signal decay was quite slow (Fig. 3.18, curve B). In addition, the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species was not detectable at even lower $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration (for example, $\left.\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.4 \mathrm{mM}\right)$.

The Free Radical I at $\mathrm{g}=2.0033$ : Figure 3.19


Figure 3.18. EPR amplitude versus time for the mixed-valence signal at $g^{\prime}=1.87$. Conditions: $[\mathrm{Mops}]=80 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, reaction temperature $=23$ ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$ (curve $A$ ), 0.8 mM (curve $B$ ). Instrument settings are the same as in Figure 3.4 except that microwave power $=90 \mathrm{~mW}$. File name: "93mal08 (A) \& 93 ma 306 (B)"


Figure 3.19. EPR amplitude versus time for the radical $I$ signal at $g=2.0033$. Experimental conditions and instrument settings are as listed in Figure 3.17. File name: "93mal09 (A), 93ma305 (B), and 93ju094 (C)"
illustrates the time dependence of the radical signal at various $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations. Regardless of the amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ initially present in solution, the radical signal increased rapidly with time, reached a maxima at about 10 seconds, then decayed away in two phases, a faster phase and a slower phase. For example, about $40 \%$ of the EPR signal decayed within 10 seconds in the fast phase, while in the slower phase, it took 70 seconds to bring about only a 20 \% decline in the signal intensity. Nevertheless, the maximum intensity of the signal at a particular time is proportional to the initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations. Figure 3.20 shows the EPR spectra of the radical I signal at different reaction time. The line shape is time independent.

The maximum spin concentrations of the three EPR-active species formed at various initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations were calculated by a double integration of the EPR signal using the standard solutions described in Materials and Methods. The results are summarized in Table 3.1 .

## Metal Ions Inhibiting Effect

$\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition of the formation of various EPR species as well as the effect of these metal ions on iron oxidation were studied. Figures $3.21,3.22$ and 3.23 illustrate $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition of the formation of three $E P R$ species, at $g^{\prime}=4.3, g^{\prime}=1.87$ and $g=2.0033$ respectively. A total of twenty-four $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ per protein molecule were employed in each experiment. In addition, $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition


Figure 3.20. The lineshape of the radical $I$ signal at different reaction times. Condition: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.80 \mathrm{mM}$. EPR parameters as indicated in Figure 3.4. File name: "93mal6a1, 93mal6c1, 93ma16g1, 93mal6il, 93ma16ki, and 93mal6l1"

Table 3.1

The Maximum Signal Intensities of the Three EPR-Active Species at different initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentrations ${ }^{1,2,3}$

| $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}, \mathrm{mM}$ | 2.0 | 0.8 | 0.4 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $[\mathrm{C}]_{\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3,}, \mu \mathrm{M}$ | 70 | 100 | 120 |
| $[\mathrm{C}]_{\mathrm{z}^{\prime}=1.87,} \mu \mathrm{M}$ | 51 | 23 | 0 |
| $[C]_{8}=2.0033, \mu \mathrm{M}$ | 20 | 10 | 8 |

${ }^{\prime}$ Conditions: [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.25 \mathrm{mM}$ in 80 mM Mops, pH 7.1 at $23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.
${ }^{2}$ The field ranges for the double integrations of the $g^{\prime}$ $=4.3, g^{\prime}=1.87$, and the $g=2.0033$ signals are approximately $1200-2300 \mathrm{G}, 3020-4100 \mathrm{G}$ and 3020 G 3360 G respectively. EPR microwave frequency is 9.36 GHz.
${ }^{3}$ Errors in each data are about $\pm 10 \%$.


Figure 3.21. $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition on the formation of the $\mathrm{g} \quad \prime=$ 4.3 signal. Conditions: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0$ mM subunit, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=$ 2.0 mM . EPR parameters are as described in Figure 3.4. File name: "93ma107 (A) \& $93 j u 284$ (B)"


Figure 3.22. $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition on the formation of the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=$ 1.87 mixed-valence signal. Experimental conditions and EPR parameters are the same as listed in Figure 3.21. File name: "93ma108 \& 93ju286"


Figure 3.23. $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition on the formation of the radical I signal at $g=2.0033$. Experimental conditions and EPR parameters are the same as listed in Figure 3.21. File name: "93mal09 \& 93ju285"
of the iron(II) oxidation reaction was measured with microelectrode oximetry under the same reaction conditions and the results were shown in Figure 3.24. It is evident that the presence of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ significantly retards iron oxidation (Fig. 3.24). The effect of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on the three EPR active species are quite different, however. It appears that the rates of formation of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ and $g^{\prime}=1.87$ signals are significantly decreased by the presence of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ (Fig. 3.21 and 3.22 ) while the radical signal at $g=2.0033$ is almost completely eliminated (Fig. 3.23).

Experiments on $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition of the formation of the EPR-active species were performed by the stir-mixing method. The observed radical signal is from radical II (Fig. 3.25). The effects of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the formation of the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ and the radical II signals are shown in Figures 3.26 and 3.27 respectively. Only a 0.4 mM initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration was used in the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition experiments, thus the mixedvalence signal was not observable. The corresponding oxygen consumption versus time data are plotted in Figure 3.28. Although the initial rate of iron oxidation is only slightly slower in the presence of $24 \mathrm{~Tb}^{3+}$ in apoferritin (Fig. 3.28, II), the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal is greatly decreased by $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ binding (Fig. 3.26) (note: the almost same initial rate of oxygen consumption in the presence or absence of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ at higher apoferritin and initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration is probably caused by the slower response of the oxygen electrode to a faster reaction (Fig. 3.28, I)). The inhibiting effect of


Figure 3.24. Oxygen consumption versus time for the oxidation of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in the absence (curve A) and presence (curve B) of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$. Conditions: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM}$. (A) $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein $=0$; (B) $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein $=$ 24. File name: "93jy151 (A) \& $93 j y 152$ (B)"


Figure 3.25. The radical II signal observed in the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition experiments. Conditions: [Mops] $=80 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.4 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, and reaction time $=37$ seconds. $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+} /$ protein $=0$; (B) $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+} /$ protein $=24$. Instrument settings: modulation amplitude $=10 \mathrm{G} ;$ time constant $=1 \mathrm{~s}$; frequency $=9.15 \mathrm{GHz}$; receiver gain $=8000 ;$ scan rate $=4000$ G/8 min; microwave power $=5 \mathrm{~mW}$. File name: "93jy069 \& 93jy063"


Figure 3.26. Inhibition effect of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the EPR intensities of the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein signal. Experimental conditions and EPR parameters are the same as listed in Figure 3.25. File name: "93jy093 \& 93jy091"


Figure 3.27. Inhibition effect of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the EPR intensities of the radical II signal. Experimental conditions and EPR parameters are the same as listed in Figure 3.24. File name: "93jy094 \& 93jy092"

$\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the radical II signal is not quite as strong (Fig. 3.27).

Interaction of Mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein and Dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ Species

Anaerobic fast-mixing of samples containing $6 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+\prime} \mathrm{s}$ per protein molecule with the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution in 0.01 M HCl (Fig. 3.29, spectra $B \& C$ ) led to dramatic attenuation of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal observed in the control experiment in which ferritin containing $6 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+\prime}$ s per protein molecule was shot against 0.01 M HCl (Fig. 3.29, spectrum A). Meanwhile, the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ signal at $\mathrm{g}=1.87$ appeared. Under the experimental conditions, the interaction between those two species took place within a second. The spin concentrations of the $S=1 / 2 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ dimer $(\approx 0.02 \mathrm{mM}$ at reaction time of 0.17 second and $\approx 0.04 \mathrm{mM}$ at reaction time of 0.33 seconds) are very close to the corresponding decrease of $\approx 0.024$ and 0.05 mM in the concentrations of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein monomer.

## Apoferritin as an oxidant

Addition of 0.5 mM Fe + to 1.0 mM apoferritin solution under strictly anaerobic conditions produced a small amount of mononuclear $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex. The $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3 \mathrm{EPR}$ signal was observed at 9.3 K (Fig. 3.30 , spectrum A). The signal intensities are approximately the same at different reaction times of 5 and 15 minutes respectively, demonstrating that


Figure 3.29. EPR spectra of ferritin containing $6 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ per protein in the absence (spectrum A) and presence (spectra B ${ }_{6} \mathrm{C}$ ) of $48 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per protein molecule. Conditions: [Mops] = 80 mM, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\right]=0.25 \mathrm{mM}$, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0$ (spectrum $A$ ) and 2.0 mM (spectra $B \& C$ ), [glucose] $=49.2 \mathrm{mM}$, [glucose oxidase] $=0.58 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$, [catalase] $=380 \mathrm{U} / \mathrm{ml}, \mathrm{pH}=7.15$, reaction temperature: 23 ${ }^{\circ}$ C. Aging time after anaerobically mixing $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with the protein solution: 0.17 s (spectrum $B$ ) and 0.33 s (spectrum C). Instrument settings are equivalent with those described in Figure 3.4 except $T=11.3 \mathrm{~K}$. File name: "93au03a (A), 93au03d (B), and 93au03e (C)"



#### Abstract

the iron oxidation by apoferritin progressed within 5 minutes and the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+} \mathrm{EPR}$ signal didn't significantly decline with time under the experimental conditions. The $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal in the control experiments devoid of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ (Fig. 3.30, spectrum B) or of apoferritin (data not shown) may be from impurity in the reagents or from a small amount of residual $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ in the apoprotein. Spin quantitation of the EPR signal showed that only $0.15 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ protein molecule was formed. The EPR line shape of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signals formed during iron oxidation by $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and by apoferritin are compared in Fig. 3.31 .


## EPR spectra of Iron Oxidation in rLF, rHF and Site-directed

 MutantsFigure 3.32 shows the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ and $g^{\prime}=1.87$ signals formed during iron oxidation in mutants 222 (ferroxidase site mutated) and S1 (ferroxidase and nucleation sites mutated). A strong signal from the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex ( $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}$ $=4.3)$ was observed in both instances. As a much stronger mixed-valence signal was observed in mutant 222 compared to the one in $S 1$, the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species may be related to the nucleation sites. If so, there should be more than one kind of binding sites for the mixed-valence complex, since mutation of the nucleation site does not completely eliminate the signal. A similar experiment with mutant A2 in which only the nucleation site is altered will need to be done to test this postulate. Both the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex

```
and the mixed-valence species are formed in rHF and in rLF
(Fig. 3.33), indicating that the two iron intermediate
species are not subunit-specific.
```



Figure 3.31. Comparison of the line shape and linewidth of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein signal formed during iron oxidation by dioxygen (spectrum A) and by apoferritin (spectrum B). Conditions: (A) [Mops] $=0.10 \mathrm{M}$, [apoferritin] $=0.1 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.4 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=0.25 \mathrm{mM} ;(\mathrm{B})[\mathrm{Mops}]=0.10$ $\mathrm{M},[$ apoferritin] $=0.1 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $[$ glucose] $=61.5 \mathrm{mM}$, [glucose oxidase] $=0.72 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$, [catalase] $=0.75 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\right]=0.5 \mathrm{mM}$. Instrument settings: see Figure $3.4, \mathrm{~T}=10$ K. File name: "93ja29e1 (A) \& 93my28b (B)"


Figure 3.32. EPR spectra of mutants 222 and $S 1$ containing $0.5 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and $5 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per subunit. Conditions: 0.5 mM apoferritin in 0.1 M Hepes and $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, \mathrm{pH} 7.1 . \quad E P R$ parameters: $S R=4000, \mathrm{MA}=10, \mathrm{RG}=4000, \mathrm{MP}=10, \mathrm{MF}=$ $9.36, \mathrm{TC}=1 \mathrm{~s}$, and $\mathrm{T}=7.5 \mathrm{~K}$. File name: "mut2221\& mutsi"


Field (G)

Figure 3.33. EPR spectra of rHF (A\&B) and rLF (C) containing $0.25 \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ and $2.5 \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ per subunit . Conditions: 0.5 mM apoferritin in 0.1 M Hepes and $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}, \mathrm{pH} 7.1$. EPR parameters: $S R=4000, \mathrm{MA}=10, \mathrm{RG}=6300$ (A), 500 (B) and $2000(C), M P=1(A), 200(B \& C), M F=9.36, T C=3 \mathrm{~s}$, and $T=10 \mathrm{~K}$. File name: "mrhf3 (A), mrhf3a (B), and mix3 (C)"

EPR-active species (Fig. 3.4), including the solitary high spin $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ ion bound to apoferritin $\left(g^{\prime}=4.3\right)$, the dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=1.87\right)$, as well as the organic radical $\left(g_{1}=2.0033, g_{1}=2.042\right)$, are three intermediates produced during the iron oxidative deposition in apoferritin. A binding site for monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ on the L-subunit of horse spleen apoferritin has been found previously, which probably involves a mixture of oxygen and nitrogen donor ligands (Hanna et al., 1991; Gerfen et al., 1991). The observation of a monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein signal at $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ on the recombinant H -chain ferritin indicates a similar $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site on the $H-s u b u n i t$ of ferritin. Due to the rapid formation of iron clusters, the EPR detectable $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complexes only account for a percentage of the total $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ present in ferritin, depending on the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ to protein ratio. For example, around 20 of the total iron is EPR detectable at $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+} /$ subunit $=0.5$ (Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1982). Previous studies suggested that the $g^{\prime}=1.87$ signal was a transient species observed only in the presence of excess $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ (Chasteen et al., 1985).

The radical II signal produced during iron oxidation and deposition has been studied previously. This signal may arise from more than one radical species since it decays with time in three phases (Grady et al., 1989). The lineshape of the radical II signal also changes somewhat
with reaction time (data not shown), and better resolution is observed at longer reaction time (Barrett \& Chasteen, to be published). Radical II may be a tyrosine-derived radical (Barrett \& Chasteen, to be published). This tyrosine radical may be formed by interaction between a tyrosine residue on the apoferritin shell and the hydroxyl radical generated by the Fenton reaction.

Under aerobic conditions, the time profile of the $g^{\prime}=$ 4.3 signal amplitude depends markedly on the initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration (Fig. 3.17). It is clear, however, that the onset of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal occurred within milliseconds after initiation of iron oxidation, followed by slow growth (Fig. 3.17, curve $B, C$ ) or decline (curve $A$ ) in the signal intensities. The initial burst in the intensity of the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-complex implies that all the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ oxidized at the very beginning of the reaction is in the form of the isolated $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex, in agreement with previously reported results (Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1982).

The observations that the maximum $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal amplitude decreased with increasing initial $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ concentration, and that the presence of a large excess of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ led to decay of the $E P R$ intensity immediately after the maximum point demonstrates that $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in solution interacts with the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex, so that the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein signal is unable to reach its full intensity. On the other hand, when there was no excess $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ present in solution, the EPR signal continued to increase up to a
period of 60 seconds (Fig. 3.17, curve $C$ ), at which time all the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ has been oxidized to $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ (Fig. 3.28, I, curve A). The largest spin concentration at $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=0.40 \mathrm{mM}$ accounts for about 30 of the total $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ in the protein.

Under strictly anaerobic conditions, the interaction of ferrous ion with the solitary $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex was confirmed upon introduction of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ into a $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-apoferritin sample (Fig. 3.29). It was evident that the significant attenuation of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal was directly caused by the advent of the $g^{\prime}=1.87$ signal and this interchange occurred in less than a second (Fig. 3.29). Spin quantitations indicate a simple 1:1 stoichiometric relationship between the two species, demonstrating that in such a short time interval, the dimeric mixed-valence species at $g^{\prime}=1.87$ is directly formed from interaction of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ with $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ protein complex which gives rise to the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal or the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ in the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species is derived from the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-$ protein complex. However, previous studies have shown that at a longer time interval of around 10 minutes, the increase in the spin concentration of the $S=1 / 2$ dimer is much larger than the corresponding decrease in those of the $S=$ 5/2 monomer (Hanna et al., 1991). In this instance, some of the mixed-valence species was probably formed from $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding at or near the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site or $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ migrating to the binding sites of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$, while others may be produced by $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ coupling to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ located on the surface of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ clusters. These results reveal that interactions
between the monomeric and the dimeric species occur immediately after the onset of reaction, and the remaining $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ then gradually interact with other $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species such as the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer or $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ cluster. Electron transfer between the ferrous and ferric ions in ferritin has already been demonstrated by Mössbauer spectroscopy (Jacobs et al., 1989) .

The radical II signal observed in this work has an apparent $g$ factor of $g=2.0084$ (Fig. 3.5 , spectrum B) and exhibits a triplet hyperfine splitting. The line shape of radical II is very similar to that of the radical produced during the reaction of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ with $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-protein (Fig. 3.7, spectrum B) where Fenton reaction occurs and thus the observed radical is probably induced by the hydroxyl radical. The hydroxyl radical has been detected by EPR spin-trapping during reaction of ferrous ion with hydrogen peroxide (Yamazaki \& Piette, 1991). The nature of this protein-derived radical II has been suggested to be a tyrosyl radical (Barrett \& Chasteen, to be published), based on the line shape and $g$ factors of the reported tyrosyl radical from other protein systems (Hoganson \& Babcock, 1992; Barry et al., 1990; Bender et al., 1989). The temperature-dependent behavior of radical II is particularly fascinating (Fig. 3.11). It neither follows Curie's Law (Equation 3.3) nor the Curie-Weiss Law (Equation 3.9):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { EPR Intensity }=\text { Constant } /(T+\Delta) \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Delta$ is also a constant. The temperature dependence experiments need to be repeated before further rationalization of the results is warranted.

Unlike radical $I I$, the radical $I$ signal or signals observed during ferritin reconstitution in Mops buffer by the fast-mixing freeze-quench method exhibited apparent axial symmetry with $g_{\|}=2.0418$ and $g_{1}=2.0033$ (Fig. 3.5, spectrum A). Radical $I$ was formed at the onset of iron oxidation in apoferritin. The conclusion that more than one radical contributed to the signal in the radical $I$ region was made based on the following observations: firstly, the initial burst of the signal was followed by a rapid decay and then a slow decaying away (Fig. 3.19), indicating that some radicals decayed faster than others. Secondly, in the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and temperature dependence experiments, two samples were prepared at initial oxygen concentrations of 0.25 mM and 1.27 mM . The difference in EPR intensities of these two samples at 8.3 K (Fig. 3.12, spectrum $A$ and $E$ ) was disproportionately larger than that at 77 K , demonstrating that some of the radical signal at $g=2.0033$ was not $E P R$ detectable at higher temperature.

The possibility that radical $I$ was the superoxide radical was ruled out by comparing the $g$ factors of this radical with that of the superoxide ion $\left(g_{1}=2.0078, g_{f}=\right.$ 2.11 or $g_{\perp}=2.0011, g_{\mid}=2.076$ ) (Fig. 3.15, spectra $A$ and $B$ respectively). The g-factors of 2.01 and 2.11 are reported in the literature as the $g$ values of a superoxide radical in
crown-ether and DMSO medium (Oldfield \& Allerhand, 1975), while the $g$ values of 2.0011 and 2.076 of the superoxide ion produced by reaction of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{NaIO}_{4}$ at pH 9.5 are consistent with previously reported results (Knowles et al., 1969). Moreover, the superoxide radical signal generated in the protein vicinity by the catalytic xanthine/ $\mathrm{O}_{2} /$ xanthine oxidase system has a $g$-factor of $g_{1}=2.081$ and $g_{1}=2.001$ (Knowles et al., 1969), which likewise is not close to the $g$ factors of the radical $I$. On the other hand, radical $I$ is not a hydroxyl-induced radical since the line shape of the hydroxyl-induced radical (Fig. 3.15 D) is markedly different from that of radical $I$.

The fact that the maximum intensity of the radical signal increases with increasing added $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ (Fig. 3.19), and that, like the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species, part of the signal at $g=2.0033$ is not detectable at higher temperature due to fast spin relaxation, suggest that radical $I$ is probably closely associated with a ferrous or ferric ion. A normal magnetically dilute free radical would not exhibit the temperature-dependent behavior observed for radical I. Similar properties have been reported for other radicals in the vicinity of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$, for example, the ubisemiquinone radicals near $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ in the bacterial photosynthetic reaction center (Butler et al., 1984).
$\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$, an inhibitor of iron(II) oxidation (Sun \& Chasteen, 1992), blocks the initial burst of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex formation (Fig. 3.21), presumably by binding at an
$\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ ferroxidase site located on the H -subunit and reducing the initial rate of iron oxidation (Fig. 3.24), or by direct binding to ligands at the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site situated on the L-subunit near the 3 -fold channels (Hanna et al., 1991; Wardeska et al., 1986; Stefanini et al., 1989). In the latter case, $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ must bind weakly at the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site, since the incoming $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ gradually replaced $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ and formed the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ signal (Fig. $3.21, \mathrm{~B}$ ). In addition, $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ may just bind somewhere between the ferroxidase site and the binding site of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex and therefore slow down the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ migration. $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ also inhibits the initial formation of the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species (Fig. 3.22), probably by the same mechanism.

The effect of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on the formation of the radical $I$ signal is striking and significant (Fig. 3.23). The intensity of the radical $I$ signal observed in the presence of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ was very small and did not change with reaction time. Moreover, this signal exhibited no axial symmetry in its EPR feature which was similar to the one observed in the sample of apoferritin (the control experiment) (Fig. 3.34, spectrum A). Therefore, the radical $I$ signal with an axial symmetry, generated during iron oxidation, must be completely eliminated by the presence of $242 \mathrm{n}^{2+}$ per apoferritin molecule. The $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibitionary effect on the formation of the radical II signal has also been studied previously (Barrett \& Chasteen, to be published). A


Figure 3.34. Comparison of the EPR spectra obtained in the control and $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition experiments. Conditions: (A) [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ in 80 mM Mops, $\mathrm{pH}=7.1$; (B) [Mops] $=$ 80 mM , [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C},\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$. EPR parameters are as described in Figure 3.4. File name: "93ja2911 (A) \& 93ju17h1 (B)"
possible explanation for the inhibition effect of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on the formation of radical $I$ is that $2 n^{2+}$ is bound directly to the ligand which is a precursor of the organic radical so that this amino acid residue is unable to interact with the oxygen-derived radical formed during iron oxidation. The present work failed to identify the nature and location of this amino acid on the protein shell responsible for the radical I signal. X-ray crystallographic studies have revealed several $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites on horse spleen apoferritin (Harrison et al., 1985; 1986). There are two $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites on the protein shell, which may be possible locations of radical $I$. One is the ferroxidase site located on the H -subunit including one histidine and two glutamates residues as ligands. The other site (Asp-38, Glu-45 and Cys-46) is situated inside the protein shell near the 2-fold axis. To date, no histidine-centered protein radical has been reported. However, the EPR feature and the $g$-factors of $g_{1}=2.038$ and $g_{1}=2.005$ of the compound $I$ radical on cytochrome $c$ peroxidase are very similar to those of the radical $I$ signal (Hori \& Yonetani, 1985; Hoffman et al., 1981). In addition, the temperature-dependent properties of the compound $I$ radical (Figure 2 in Scholes et al., 1989), located in the vicinity of heme iron, are also similar to those of the radical I reported here (Fig. 3.6). The compound I radical has been previously suggested as a sulfur-centered species (Hoffman et al., 1981) but has been recently identified as a tryptophan-centered radical
(Scholes et al., 1989; Fishel et al., 1991). Thus, it is possible that tryptophan may directly participate in the formation of radical $I$, even though no tryptophan-related $2 \mathrm{n}^{2+}$ binding sites have been observed so far. Trp-93 (human liver apoferritin H -chain sequence) is conserved among ferritins of different sources. It is located close to the outer surface and between the loop and the four helices bundle on the three-dimensional structure of apoferritin. Like the indole ring of tryptophan, the imidazole ring of histidine is also a candidate for the site of the axiallysymmetric radical $I$ signal and the histidine residue at the ferroxidase site of the $H$-subunit is one of the possible locations for forming such a radical.

The addition of one $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ per subunit reduced the intensity of the $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal by a factor of $0.2-0.3$ (Fig. 3.26), consistent with the previously reported result (Rosenberg \& Chasteen, 1982). Thus, $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ must bind at or near the sites where the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex forms. In addition, the dramatic inhibition effect of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the formation of the mixed-valence species (Hanna et al., 1991) has shown that $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ also binds to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site. The effect of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the rate of iron oxidation, however, is insignificant (Fig. 3.28). These results demonstrate that the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding sites as well as the dimeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding sites from which the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=4.3$ signal and the $g^{\prime}=1.87$ signal arise, are away from the ferroxidase sites since $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ does little to inhibit $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation (Fig.
3.28). Further, the ferroxidase sites in horse spleen ferritin should have low affinity toward $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ compared to other $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ binding sites since $24 \mathrm{~Tb}^{3+}$ per protein molecule were employed in the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition of iron(II) oxidation experiment. The location of the EPR-active $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ monomer binding site in horse spleen ferritin can be postulated to be inside the protein shell and near the 3-fold channel based on the following observations: (1) one possible $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ binding site located inside the protein shell near the 3fold channel of horse spleen ferritin involves His-132 and Asp-135' as ligands (Harrison et al., 1985); (2) studies of the ligand environment of the vanadyl complex of apoferritin with ESEEM have revealed a nitrogen donor residue as a ligand of the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex (Gerfen et al., 1991); (3) $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ is a competitive inhibitor of $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein formation.

Competitive binding experiments with $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ resulted in only $40 \%$ reduction in the intensity of the radical II signal (Fig. 3.27), showing that $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ may not bind at or near the specific amino acid residues which are the location of the radical II.

There are six redox centers per apoferritin molecule and the redox properties of apoferritin have been investigated previously (Watt et al., 1992). The $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal observed in this work under strictly anaerobic conditions is not as strong as the one reported previously at similar apoferritin concentrations (see Results). This
may be due to trace amounts of thioglyclic acid present in our sample. Some of the redox centers, therefore, are in reducing states. The line-shape and linewidth of the $\mathrm{g}^{\prime}=$ 4.3 signal formed are similar to that of the common $g^{\prime}=4.3$ signal produced during iron oxidation with dioxygen (Fig. 3.31), indicating similar or equivalent binding sites for the monomeric $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$.

In summary, the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein monomer detected by EPR spectroscopy is an intermediate product of the iron oxidation occurring on the ferroxidase sites of naturally developed ferritins. However, the ferroxidase site is not crucial in the formation of the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-apoferritin complex since this monomer was observed during iron oxidation in both mutant 222 and rLF, which are devoid of the ferroxidase sites. It could be speculated that there is more than one pathway leading from the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation sites on the protein shell to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ mineralization sites in the interior of the ferritin cavity since the EPR-observable $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$-protein complex accounts for only a small fraction of total oxidized iron. When all the isolated $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding sites are occupied by $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, the incoming $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ could, therefore, travel to the interior of the protein cavity by an alternative mechanism. For instance, an incoming $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ could be coupled to the $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-$ protein complex and then the resultant $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ dimer migrate to the nucleation sites followed by $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ hydrolysis and polymerization. Subsequently, the regenerated $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ binding site could accept another incoming $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$, and so
forth.

```
    At least two kinds of free radicals are produced during
iron oxidation in apoferritin. Radical I is closely
associated with a ferric or ferrous ion center and is
probably either a histidine-centered protein radical or a
tryptophan-centered radical, while radical II, the more
stable radical, is formed from interaction of the protein
shell with the hydroxyl radical generated in the Fenton
reaction. This radical may be a tyrosyl radical.
```

Kinetic Studies of Recombinant Apoferritins
Recently, a series of apoferritins containing different compositions of H -chain and H -chain mutant which lacks the ferroxidase site as well as an apoferritin sample containing $29.5 \% \mathrm{H}$ subunit and 70.5 \% L subunit have become available. Kinetic studies of iron(II) oxidation in these reconstructed proteins need to be performed. Initial rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption versus $H$-chain of for the recombinant apoferritin containing $H$-chain and H-chain mutant can then be plotted. Comparison of the obtained result with Figure 2.4 in which the recombinant proteins are mixtures of varying amounts of $H$ and $L$ subunits would provide us with information about whether the $H$ chain without the ferroxidase site can function as the $L$ chain in the process of iron(II) uptake in ferritin. Kinetic studies of iron(II) oxidation in the recombinant apoferritin of $29.5 \% \mathrm{H}$ and $70.5 \% \mathrm{~L}$ subunits also need to be performed and $k_{c a l}$ and $K_{m}$ calculated. Based on the results of Figure 2.4 , the $k_{\text {cal }}$ and $K_{m}$ obtained can be expected to be close to those of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in rHF.

## Identification of Radical I

Site-directed mutagenesis: As suggested in the Discussion of Chapter III, radical I might arise from a well-conserved amino acid residue, the tryptophan-93. This
hypothesis can be directly tested by site-directed mutation of the Trp-93 of human liver apoferritin. In addition, mutation of Cys-90 which is in the vicinity of Trp-93 should help to identify the nature of the radical. Since the radical $I$ EPR signal is almost completely eliminated in the presence of $24 \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ per protein molecule, it can be speculated that one or more of the $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding sites may be the location of the radical I. His -65 at the ferroxidase site as well as His-118 and His-128 which are the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding sites should also be tested as alternative locations of the radical $I$.

Electron-nuclear Double Resonance(ENDOR) Spectroscopy: Hyperfine structure of a protein-centered radical is rarely resolved in an EPR spectrum due to the relative immobilization of the paramagnetic center by the large protein molecule. It is therefore difficult to identify the nature of a radical signal in EPR. Fortunately, this problem can be solved by ENDOR spectroscopy. ENDOR observes nuclei which are coupled to the electron spin, and therefore provides localized information. Thus, studies of the radical $I$ with ENDOR will help to clarify the nature of the radical. For example, ENDOR can unequivocally distinguish whether the radical is carbon-centered, nitrogen-centered or sulfur-centered.
$\underline{\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}}$ Titration: The number of the radical $I$ per protein molecule may be obtained by titration of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$. A series of apoferritin samples containing 0-24 $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein should be


#### Abstract

fast-mixed with a given amount of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ solution. A plot of the EPR amplitude of the radical $I$ signal versus $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} /$ protein may reveal the number of radical sites. $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ Inhibition: An attempt to perform the $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ inhibition experiment on the fast-mixing freeze quench instrument using apoferritin containing $24 \mathrm{~Tb}^{3+} /$ protein and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ was unsuccessful. The crystals formed after freezing were too hard and too large to be packed into the EPR tube. However, the experiment may be done by changing the experimental conditions such as the ram velocity and $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ concentration. Unlike $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}, \mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ has little inhibitionary effect on the initial rate of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation in horse spleen apoferritin. Thus, the inhibition effect of $\mathrm{Tb}^{3+}$ on the formation of the radical $I$ can be used to test if the radical $I$ is formed at or near the ferroxidase site of apoferritin.


## Investigation of the Mixed-valence Species

Figure 3.32 of Chapter III suggested that some of the mixed-valence $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ species may be formed at the nucleation site of the protein shell. Thus experiment should be performed with mutant A2 in which the nucleation site is mutated to test if the hypothesis is valid. Additionally, mutant 206 in which the carboxyl residues in the three-fold channel have been varied can be used to examine if these residues inside the 3 -fold channel are alternative locations of the mixed-valence species.

## REFERENCES

Adelman, T. G., Arosio, P. and Drysdale, J. (1975) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 63, 1056-1062.

Arosio, P., Adelman, T. G., and Drysdale, J. W. (1978) J. Biol. Chem. 253, 4451-4458.

Artymiuk, P. J., Bauminger, E. R., Harrison, P. M., Lawson, D. M., Nowik, I., Treffry, A. and Yewdall, S. J. (1991) in Iron Biominerals (R. Frankel and R. P. Blakemore, eds.), pp 269 Plenum Press, NY.

Bakker, G. R. and Boyer, R. F. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261, 13182-13185.

Ballou, D. P. and Palmer, G. A. (1974) Anal. Chem. 46, 12481253.

Barry B. A. El-Deeb, M. K., Sandusky P. O., and Babcock, G. T. (1990) J. Biol. Chem. 265, 20139-20143.

Bauminger, E. R., Harrison, P. M., Nowik, I., and Treffry, A. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 5486-5493.

Bauminger, E. R., Harrison, P. M., Hechel, D., Nowik, I. and Treffry A. (1991) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1118, 48-58.

Bender, C. J., Sahlin, M., Babcock, G. T., Barry, B. A., Chandrashekar, T. K., Salowe, S. P., Stubbe, J., Lindstrom, B., Peterson, L., Ehrenberg, A., and Sjoberg, B. M. (1989) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 111, 8076-8083.

Borggaard, O. K. (1972) Acta Chem. Scand. 26, 393-414.
Bremmer, M. C., Murray, C. J., and Klinman, J. P. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 4656-4664.

Bryce, C. F. A. and Crichton, R. R. (1973) Biochem. J. 133, 301-309.

Burkitt, M. J., and Gilbert, B. C., (1991) Free Rad. Res. Comms. 14, 107-123.

Butler, W. F., Calvo, R., Fredkin, D. R., Isaacson, R. A., Okamura, M. Y., and Feher, G. (1984) Biophys. J. 45, 947973.

Chasteen, N. D. and Theil, E. C. (1982), J. Biol. Chem. 257, 7672-7677.

Chasteen, N. D., Antanaitis, B. C. and Aisen, P. (1985) J. Biol. Chem. 260, 2926-2929.

Cheng, Y. and Chasteen, N. D. (1990) Biochemistry 30, 29472953.

Clegg, G. A., Fitton, J. E., Harrison, P. M. and Treffry, A. (1980) Prog. Biophys. Molec. Biol. 36, 001-034.

Crichton, R. R., Roman, F. and Roland, F. (1980) J. Inorg. Biochem. 13, 305-316.

Crichton, R. R. \& Roman, F. (1978) J. Mol. Catal. 4, 75-82.
Crichton, R. R. (1979) in Oxygen Free Radicals and Tissue Damage, pp. 57-76, Excerpta Medica, Amsterdam

Dallman, P. R., (1974) in Iron and Biochemistry in Medicine, Jacobs, A. and Worwood, M. eds., pp 375-437, New York:
Academic Press.
de Silva, D., Miller, D. M., Reif, D. W., and Aust, S. D. (1992) Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 293, 409-415.

Eigen, M. and Wilkins, R. A. (1965) Adv. Chem. Ser. 49, 5580.

Fishel, L. A., Farnum, M. F., Mauro, J. M., Miller, M. A., Kraut, J., Liu, Y., Tan, X., and Scholes, C. P. (1991) Biochemistry 30, 1986-1996.

Ford, G. C., Harrison, P. M., Rice, D. W., Smith, J. M. A., Treffry, A., White, J. L., and Yariv, J. (1984) Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. 304, 551-565.

Gerfen, G. J., Hanna, P. M., Chasteen, N. D., and Singel, D. J. (1991) J. An!. Chem. Soc. 113, 9513-9519.

Grady, J. K., Chen, Y., Chasteen, N. D., and Harris, D. C.(1989) J. Biol. Chem. 264, 20224-20229.

Grady, J. K. and Chasteen, N. D. (1991) in Iron Biominerals (Frankel, R. B. and Blakemore, R. P. eds.) pp. 315-323, Plenum Press, New York

Granick, S. (1946) Chem. Rev. 38, 379-403.
Hanna, P. M., Chasteen, N. D., Rottman, G. A., \& Aisen, P. (1991) Biochemistry 30, 9210-9216.

Hanna, P. M., Chen Y., and Chasteen, N. D. (1991) J. Biol. Chem. 266, 886-893.

Harris, D. C. and Aisen, P. (1973) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 329, 156-158.

Harrison, P. M., Fischback, F. A., Hoy, T. G., and Haggis, G. H., (1967) Nature 216, 1188-1190.

Harrison, P. M. and Gregory, D. W. (1968) Nature 220, 578-580.

Harrison, P. M., White, J. L., Smith, J. M. A., Farrants, G. W., Ford, G. C., Rice, D. W., Addison, J. M., and Treffry, A. (1985) in Proteins of Iron Storage and Transport (Spik, G., Montreuil, J., Crichton, R. R., and Mazurier, J., eds.) pp. 67-79, Elsevier Science Publishers, Amsterdam

Harrison, P. M., Treffry, A., and Lilley, T. H. (1986) J. Inorg. Biochem. 27, 287-293.

Harrison, P. M., Ford, G. C., Rice, D. W., Smith, J. M. A., Treffry, A. and White, J. L. (1986) in Frontiers in Bioinorganic Chemistry (Xavier, A., ed.) pp 268, VCH, Verlagsgesellschaft, Weinheim, Germany.

Harrison, P. M. and Lilley, T. H. (1989) in Iron Carrier and Iron Protein, (Loehr, T. M., ed.) pp. 123-239, VCH, New York.

Harrison, P. M., Andrews, S. C., Artymiuk, P. J., Ford, G. C., Guest, J. R., Hirzmann, J., Lawson, D. M., Livingstone, J. C., Smith, J. M. A, Treffry, A., and Yewdall, S. J. (1991) Adv. Inorg. Chem. 36, 449-486.

Heusterspreute, M. and Crichton, R. R. (1981) FEBS Lett. 129, 322-327.

Hewkin, D. J. and Prince, R. H. (1970) Coord. Chem. Rev. 5, 45-73.

Hoffman, B. M., Roberts, J. E., Kang, C. H., and Margoliash, E. (1981) J. Biol. Chem. 256, 6556-6564.

Hoganson C. W. and Babcock, G. T. (1992) Biochemistry 31, 11874-11880.

Hori, H., and Yonetani, M. (1985) J. Biol. Chem. 260, 349355 .

Huang, H., Watt, R. D., Frankel, R. B., and Watt, G. D. (1993) Biochemistry 32, 1681-1687.

Jacobs, D., Watt, G. D., Frankel, R. B., and Papaefthymiou, G. C. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 9216-9221.

Judson, H. F. (1979) in The Eighth Day of Creation, Chapter 9 and 10 , Simon \& Schuster

Knowles, P. F., Gibson, J. F., Pick, F. M., and Bray, R. C. (1969) Biochem. J. 111, 53-58.

Kurimura, Y., Ochiai, R., and Matsuura, N. (1968) Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. 41, 2234-2239.

Kurimura, Y. and Kuriyama, H. (1969) Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. 42, 2238-2242.

Lawson, D. M., Treffry, A., Artymiuk, P. J., Harrison, P. M., Yewdall, S. J., Luzzago, A., Cesareni, G., Levi, S., \& Arosio, P. (1989) FEBS Lett. 254, 207-210.

Lawson, D. M., Artymiuk, P. J., Yewdall, S. J., Smith, J. M. A., Livingstone, J. C., Treffry, A., Luzzago, A., Levi, S., Arosio, P., Cesareni, G., Thomas, C. D., Shaw, W. V., \& Harrison, P. M. (1991) Nature 349, 541-544.

Lee, M., Arosio, P., Levi, S., and Chasteen, N. D. (1993) Biochemistry submitted.

Leibold, E. A., and Guo, B. (1992) Annu. Rev. Nutr. 12, 345368.

Levi, S., Luzzago, A., Cesareni, G., Cozzi, A., Franceschinelli, F., Albertini, A., \& Arosio, P. (1988) J. Biol. Chem. 263, 18086-18092.

Levi, S., Salfeld, J., Franceschinelli, F., Cozzi, A., Dorner, M. H., \& Arosio, P. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 51795184 .

Levi, S., Yewdall, S. J., Harrison, P. M., Santambrogio, P., Cozzi, A., Rovida, E., Albertini, A., \& Arosio, P. (1992) Biochem. J. 288, 591-596.

Levi, S., Cozzi, A., Santambrogio, P. and Arosio, P. (1991), "Study of the Sequences Involved in Ferritin Iron Incorporation", loth International Conference on Iron and Iron Proteins, Oxford, U.K., July 27 - July 31, paper \# 015.

Loeb, L. A., James, E. A., Waltersdorph, A. M., Klebanoff, S. J., (1988) Proc Nail Acad Sci USA, 85, 3918-3922.

LaCross, D. M., Linder, M. C., (1980) Biochem. Biophys. Acta 633, 45-55.

Macara, I. G., Hoy, T. G., \& Harrison, P. M. (1972) Biochem. J. 126, 151-156.

Macara, I. G., Hoy, T. G., \& Harrison, P. M. (1973) Biochem. J. 135, 343-348.

Martell, A. E. \& Smith (1977) Critical Stability Constants Vol. 3, pp 1-171, Plenum Press, N.Y..

Mathews, C. K. and van Holde, K. E. (1990) in Biochemistry, p. 533, The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Inc.

McClune, G. J., Fee, J. A., McCluskey, G. A. and Groves, J. T. (1977) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 99, 5220-5222.

Merritt, M. V. and Johnson, R. A. (1977) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 99, 3713-3719.

Murray, M. T., White, K., and Munro, H. N. (1987) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84, 7438-7442.

Naqui, A., Chance, B., and Cadenas, E. (1986), Annu. Rev. Biochem. 55:137-166.

Ng, F. T. T. and Henry, P. M. (1980) Can. J. Chem. 58, 17731779.

Oldfield, E., and Allerhand, A. (1975) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 97, 224-226.

Rice, D. W., Ford, G. C., White, J. L., Smith, J. M. A., and Harrison, P. M. (1983) Adv. Inorg. Biochem. 5, 39-50.

Roberts, D. V. (1977) Enzyme Kinetics, pp 65 \& 83, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Rohrer, J. S., Joo, M. S., Dartyge, E., Sayers, D. E., Fontaine, A., and Theil, E. C. (1987) J. Biol. Chem. 262, 13385-13387.

Sada, E., Kumazawa H., and Machida, H. (1987) Ind. Eng. Chem. Res. 26, 1468-1472.

Sawyer, D. T. and Valentine, J. S. (1991) Acc. Chem. Res. 14, 393-400.

Scholes, C. P., Liu, Y., Fishel, L. F., Farnum, M. F., Mauro, J. M., and Kraut, J. (1989) Isr. J. Chem. 29, 85-92. Segel, I. H. (1975) Enzyme Kinetics, pp $884 \& 941$, WileyInterscience, New York.

Stefanini, S., Desideri, A., Vecchini, P., Drakenberg, T., and Chiancone, E. (1989) Biochemistry 28, 378-382.

Stevens, P. W., Dodgson, J. B., and Engel, J. D. (1987) Mol. Cell. Biol. 7, 1751-1757.

St. Pierre, T. G., Bell, S. H., Dickson, D. P. E., Mann, S., Webb, J., Moor, G. R., and Williams, R. J. (1986) Biochem. Biophys. Acta 870, 127-134.

Subcommittee on Iron (1979) Iron pp. 1-38, 39-78, University Park Press, Baltimore.

Sun, S. \& Chasteen, N. D. (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267, 2516025166.

Theil, E. C.(1983) Adv. Inorg. Biochem. 5, 1-38.
Theil, E. C. (1987) Annu. Rev. Biochem. 56, 289-315.
Theil, E. C. (1989) Adv. Enzymol. Relat. Areas Mol. Biol. 63, 421-449.

Thomas, C. D., Shaw, W. V., Lawson, D. M., Treffry, A., Artymiuk, P. J., and Harrison, P. M., (1988) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 16, 838-839.

Towe, K. M., (1981) J. Biol. Chem. 256, 9377-9378.
Treffry, A. Banyard, S. H., Hoare, R. J., and Harrison, P. M. (1977) in Proteins of Iron Metabolism (Brown, E. B., Aisen, P., Fielding, J., and Crichton, R. R., eds) pp. 3-11, Grune \& Stratton, New York.

Trefrry, A., and Harrison, P. M. (1978) Biochem. J. 171, 313-320.

Treffry, A., and Harrison, P. M. (1979) Biochem. J. 181, 709-716.

Treffry, A. \& Harrison, P. M. (1984) J. Inorg. Biochem. 21, 9-20.

Treffry, A., Harrison, P. M., Cleton, M. I., de Bruijn, W. C., and Mann, S. (1987) J. Inorg. Biochem. 31, 1-6.

Treffry, A., Hirzmann, J., Yewdall, S. J., \& Harrison, P. M. (1992) FEBS Lett. 302, 108-112.

Ulvik, R., (1982) Biochem. Biophys. Acta 715, 42-51.
Voet, D., and Voet, J. G., (1990) in Biochemistry, Chapter 9, John Willey \& Sons.

Wade, V. J., Levi, S., Arosio, P., Treffry, A., Harrison, P. M., \& Mann, S. (1991) J. Mol. Biol. 221, 1443-1452.

Wagstaff, M. M. and Jacobs, A. (1978) Biochem. J. 173, 969977 .

Waldo, G. S., Ling, J., Sanders-Leoehr, J., and Theil, E. C. (1993) Science 259, 796-798.

Walsh, C. (1979) Enzymatic Reaction Mechanisms, pp. 33, 79, W. H. Freeman, New York.

Wardeska, J. G., Viglione, B. and Chasteen, N. D. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261, 6677-6683.

Watt, R. K., Frankel, R. B., and Watt, G. D. (1992) Biochemistry 31, 9673-9679.

Wilkins, R. G. (1991) Kinetics and Mechanisms of Reactions of Transition Metal Ions, 2nd Ed, pp. 202, 393, VCH Publishers, Weinheim, Germany.

Williams, R. J. P. (1982) FEBS Lett. 140, 3-10.
Williams, R. J. P. (1985) Eur. J. Biochem. 150, 231-248.
Williams, R. J. P. (1989) Biomineralization (Mann, S., Webb, J., and Williams, R. J. P. eds), pp. 1 VCH Publ., Weinheim

Williams, R. J. P. (1990) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 18, 689-705.
Worwood, M. (1990) Blood Rev. 4, 259-269.
Xu, B. \& Chasteen, N. D. (1991) J. Biol. Chem. 266, 1996519970.

Yamazaski, I. and Piette, L. H. (1991) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 113, 7588-7593.

Yang, Cy. Y., Meagher, A., Huynh, B. H., Sayers, D. E., Theil, E. C. (1987) Biochemistry 26, 497-503.

Yewdall, S. J., Lawson, D. M., Artymiuk, P. J., Treffry, A., Harrison, P. M., Luzzago, A., Cesaeni, G., Levi, S., and Arosio, P., (1990) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 18, 658-659.

Zerner, B., Bond, R. P. M. and Bender, M. (1964) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 86, 3674-3680.

## APPENDIX I

## MECHANISM I

## Iron(II) Oxidation:

$\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Dioxygen binding and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation:

Iron(III) core formation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{~K}_{4}} \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}+\mathrm{P}+3 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fate of superoxide:

$$
\begin{align*}
& 2 \mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}+2 \mathrm{H}^{2+} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{K}_{4}} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \\
& \mathrm{~V}=\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] /(2 \mathrm{~d} \mathrm{t})=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]  \tag{5}\\
& \mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]-\mathrm{k}_{-1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]- \\
& \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0  \tag{6}\\
& \mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{-2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \\
& -\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0 \tag{7}
\end{align*}
$$

from equation (6) and (7), we get

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}}  \tag{8}\\
& {\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{.2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}} \tag{9}
\end{align*}
$$

The rate equation from the rate limiting equation (2)
is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{V}=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2=\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \\
& \mathrm{P}_{0}=\mathrm{P}+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=P+\frac{k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{.1}+\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{.2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}
$$

$$
+\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
P=\frac{P_{0}\left(k_{1}+k_{2}-k_{2} k_{-2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[O_{2}\right]\right)}{\left(k_{-1}+k_{2}-k_{2} k_{-2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[O_{2}\right]\right)+k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(k_{1} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[O_{2}\right]} \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
(1 / 2) k_{1} k_{2} k_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=\underset{k_{-1}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)+k_{2} k_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+k_{1}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+k_{1} k_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{ } \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 / V=2 / P_{0} \frac{1}{\left\{--2\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right.}+\frac{k_{3}+k_{-2}}{k_{2} k_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{k_{-1}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)}{k_{1} k_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{1}{k_{3}} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assuming $k_{2} \gg k_{.1}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\frac{1}{k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{3}}\right\} \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the equation 1.8 in the main text. On the other hand, If $k_{3} \ll k_{.2}$ is assumed, equation (8) \& (9) will become the corresponding equations (16) \& (17): $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]$
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$
$\mathrm{V}=(1 / 2) \mathrm{K}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2$
$\left[P_{01}=[P]+\left[F^{2+}-P\right]+\left[F^{2+}-P-O_{2}\right]\right.$

$$
=[P]+K_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]
$$

$[P]=-1\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right] \quad-\cdots$

Substituting equation (19) to (18), we obtain:
$\mathrm{V}=\frac{\mathrm{K}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right] / 2}{1+\mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}$
$1 / V=-\frac{2}{K_{1} K_{2} \mathrm{P}_{0}} \underset{\mathrm{~K}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{1}+\frac{\mathrm{K}_{1}}{\mathrm{~K}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}}{\mathrm{~K}_{3}}$

Competitive $\mathrm{Zn}($ II) Inhibition:

Zn(II) binding:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \stackrel{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{I}}}{\rightleftarrows} \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

From reactions (1)-(4) and (22) with the same steadystate approximation method, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[P_{0}\right]=} & {[P]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-P\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] } \\
& =P+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{.1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{.2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \\
& +\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{\cdot 1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{.2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{K}_{1}} \tag{23}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $k_{2}-k_{.2} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)=A$

$V=k_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2=\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\frac{\left(k_{1} k_{2} k_{3} /\left(k_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1}+\mathrm{A}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right)\left(1+1 / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) / k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+1 / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right.$ $\left.+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right\}$

If $k_{2} \gg k_{-1}$, we obtain the following equation for competitive $\mathbf{Z n}^{2+}$ inhibition:
$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) / k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+1 / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right\}$

Curve Fitting of the Initial Rate of Iron(II) Oxidation
vs. $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}$

The following rate equation (equation 34) as a
function of initial $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ concentration is derived based on the competitive $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition mechanism. Equations (28)-(30) are obtained from equations (6), (7) and (22) with an assumption of $k_{2} \gg k_{-1}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{1}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{28}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{1} / \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] \tag{29}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Zn} \mathrm{n}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0} /(1+\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]) \tag{30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K=1 / K_{l}$

$$
\begin{align*}
{[P] } & =\left[P_{0}\right]-\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]-\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]-\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] \\
& =\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{\cdot 2} \mathrm{k}_{1}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \\
& -\mathrm{k}_{1} / \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]-\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0} /(1+\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]) \\
& =\left\{\mathrm{P}_{0}(1+\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}])-\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}](1+\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}])-\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\right\} /(1+\mathrm{K}[\mathrm{P}]) \tag{31}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\alpha=k_{1} / k_{3}+\left(k_{1} / k_{2}+k_{.2} k_{1} / k_{2} k_{3}\right) /\left[O_{2}\right]_{0}$

Rearranging equation (31), the following quadratic equation is obtained:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(K+\alpha K\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right) P^{2}+\left(1+\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]-P_{0} K+K\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}\right) P-P_{0}=0  \tag{32}\\
P & =\left(-b+\left(b^{2}-4 a c\right)^{1 / 2}\right) / 2 a  \tag{33}\\
V & =d\left[F e^{2+}\right] /(2 d t)=k_{3}\left[F e^{2+}-P-O_{2}\right] / 2=k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][P] / 2 \\
= & k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left(-b+\left(b^{2}-4 a c\right)^{1 / 2} / 4 a\right. \tag{34}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{a} & =\left(1+\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right) / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{l}} \\
\mathrm{~b} & =1+\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(-\mathrm{P}_{0}+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]_{0}\right) / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{l}} \\
\mathrm{c} & =-\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right] \\
\text { when } \mathrm{v} & =\mathrm{V}_{0}, \text { the initial rate, }\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

## Non-competitive and Mixed-Inhibition by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$

The mechanism $I$ for iron oxidation modified to include the noncompetitive and mixed inhibitions by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ are given below where the rate constants for the added elementary steps involving $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ are designated by primes.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \text { binding: } & \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \stackrel{\mathrm{~K}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows} \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \text { binding: } \\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{P}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}  \tag{37}\\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}^{\prime}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}^{\prime}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}^{\prime}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}
\end{array}
$$

Dioxygen binding and $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{2}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{3}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}_{2}  \tag{38}\\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \underset{\mathrm{~K}_{-2}^{\prime}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}^{\prime}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \\
& \mathrm{K}_{3}^{\prime} \\
& \rightarrow \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-} \tag{39}
\end{align*}
$$

Iron(II) core formation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{~K}_{4}} \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}+\mathrm{P}+3 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{40}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{4}^{\prime}} \mathrm{FeOOH} \text { core }+2 \mathrm{n}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}+3 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fate of superoxide:

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}+2 \mathrm{H}^{+} \stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{5}}{\rightarrow} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \tag{42}
\end{equation*}
$$

The steady-state approximation is used to derive the various rate equations.

$$
\begin{gather*}
d\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{1}[\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{-1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] \\
-\mathrm{k}_{-2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P}\right]=0  \tag{43}\\
\mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-2 \mathrm{n}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{1}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{\cdot 1}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] \\
-\mathrm{k}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-2 \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{-2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=0 \tag{44}
\end{gather*}
$$

$d\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\left(k_{-2}+k_{3}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right]=0 \tag{45}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$
$-\left(\mathrm{k}_{-2}^{\prime}+\mathrm{k}_{3}{ }^{\prime}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=0$

From equations (43) \& (45), we get

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right] } & =\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] /\left(\mathrm{k}_{-2}+\mathrm{k}_{3}\right) \quad \text { let } \mathrm{k}_{3} \ll \mathrm{k}_{\cdot 2} \\
& \approx \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / \mathrm{k}_{-2}=\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{47}
\end{align*}
$$

$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]$
where $K_{1}=k_{1} / k_{-1}, \quad K_{2}=k_{2} / k_{-2}$.

Likewise, the following expressions are obtained from equations (44) \& (46):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2} \prime\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{49}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=\mathrm{K}^{\prime}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]$
where $K_{1}^{\prime}=k_{1}^{\prime} / k_{-1}^{\prime}$, and $K_{2}^{\prime}=k_{2}^{\prime} / k_{-2}^{\prime}$.

The rate expression from the rate limiting
equations (38) and (39) is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{V}=\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / 2 \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right] / 2 \\
& +\mathrm{K}_{3}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / 2 \\
& =\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1}{ }^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{51}
\end{align*}
$$

where $V\left(=d\left[O_{2}\right] / d t=(1 / 2) d\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / d t\right)$ is the net velocity for the reaction given by equation 2.1 of the main text.

If $K_{1}=K_{1}^{\prime}$ and $K_{2}=K_{2}^{\prime}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=(1 / 2)\left(k_{3}+k_{3} \prime\left[Z^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) K_{1} K_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][P]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{52}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\left[P_{0}\right]=[P]+\left[P-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right]$
$+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]$
$V=\frac{(1 / 2)\left(K_{3}+K_{3}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) K_{1} K_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}\right)+\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}$
$1 / V=\left(2 / P_{0} K_{1} K_{2}\right)\left\{\frac{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right)}{\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}}{\alpha}\right.$
where $\alpha=\left(k_{3}+k_{3}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K I\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$.
When $\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]=0$, equation (55) reduces to:

which is the same as equation (21).
In deriving the rate equation 2.3 in the main text for noncompetitive inhibition, several assumptions have been made in order to obtain a linear equation consistent with the observed data: (1) the binding of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ to protein does not affect the affinities of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ binding to protein, i.e., the equilibrium constants $K_{1}=K_{1}^{\prime}$ and $K_{2}=K_{2}^{\prime \prime}$, (2) the rate constant of the one-electron transfer step is reduced by $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding so that $\mathbf{k}_{3}{ }^{\prime}<\mathbf{k}_{3}$, (3) a preequilibrium condition exists for $O_{2}$ binding in equations 38 and 39 , i.e. $k_{3} \ll k_{-2}, k_{3}^{\prime} \ll k_{-3} \prime$, and (4) the one-electron transfer reaction for oxidation of the first $\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}$ is rate-determining (steps 38 and 39). Under these assumptions, the same double-reciprocal rate equation (equation 2.3, main text) is obtained for both Mechanisms I and II except the factor of 2 is absent for Mechanism II. In deriving the rate equation for mixed inhibition (equation 2.4, main text), the first assumption is changed such that the equilibrium constants for $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ binding to the protein are altered upon $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding, i.e. $\mathrm{K}_{1} \neq \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime}$ and $\mathrm{K}_{2} \neq \mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}$. The second through fourth assumptions are unchanged. The corresponding reciprocal rate equation for mixed
inhibition of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ can be described in the following equation:
$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left[O_{2}\right] \cdot\left\{-\frac{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}\right)}{\left(\mathrm{A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{C}+\mathrm{D}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}}{\mathrm{A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}}\right.$
where $A=k_{3} K_{1} K_{2}, B=k_{3}{ }^{\prime} K_{1}^{\prime} K_{2}^{\prime}, C=K_{1}\left(1+K_{2}\left[O_{2}\right]\right)$ and $\mathrm{D}=\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime}$.

## Kinetic Parameters

The apparent values of $K_{m, F e}$ and $K_{m, 02}$ obtained from the intercept of the abscissa of the $1 / V$ versus $1 /\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]$ and $1 / V$ versus $1 /\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$ plots of equation (14) are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
K_{m, F c}=\frac{k_{2} k_{3}\left[O_{2}\right]+k_{-1} k_{3}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)}{-k_{1} k_{2}\left[O_{2}\right]+k_{1}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)} \quad \rightarrow \frac{k_{3}}{-} \tag{58}
\end{equation*}
$$

at saturating $O_{2}$ levels, i.e. $\left[O_{2}\right] \rightarrow \infty$, and

at saturating $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ levels, i.e. $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\right] \longrightarrow \infty$.

## MECHANISM II

## Iron(II) Oxidation:

$\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding: $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}$

Dioxygen binding and 1 st $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{2}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P} \stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{3}}{\rightarrow} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P} \tag{61}
\end{equation*}
$$

2nd $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding/oxidation:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{4}}{\rightarrow} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}=\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right. \\
& \mathrm{k}_{5}, \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \\
& -\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \tag{62}
\end{align*}
$$

Fe(III) core formation:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}+3 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \\
& \mathrm{k}_{6} \\
& -2 \mathrm{FeOOH}_{\text {core }}+\mathrm{P}+4 \mathrm{H}^{+} \tag{63}
\end{align*}
$$

The following expressions are combined to obtain the rate equations for mechanism II:

$$
\begin{align*}
d\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}= & \mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]-\mathrm{k}_{-1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]- \\
& \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0  \tag{64}\\
\mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / \mathrm{dt}= & \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{-2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \\
& -\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=0 \tag{65}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& d\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0  \tag{66}\\
& \mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}= k_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]- \\
& \mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=0  \tag{67}\\
& \mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right] / \mathrm{dt}= k_{5}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]- \\
& k_{6}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=0 \tag{68}
\end{align*}
$$

From rate equation (64) and (65), we obtained
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}$
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{.2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}$

Likewise, from equation (66), (67) and (68), we obtain:
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{-}\right)-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] /\left(\mathrm{k}_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right)$
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] /\left(\mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right)$
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] /\left(\mathrm{k}_{6}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right)$

Since $k_{4}, k_{5}$ and $k_{6}$ are much larger than $k_{3}$, which is the rate constant for the rate determining step, It is feasible that the concentrations of the three intermediates in equations (71) - (73) are negligible. Thus,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{P}_{0} & =\mathrm{P}+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \\
& =\mathrm{P}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& +\frac{k_{1} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{.2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{.2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \\
& P=\frac{P_{0}\left[k_{-1}+k_{2}-k_{2} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[O_{2}\right]\right.}{\left(k_{1}+k_{2}-k_{2} k_{-2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[O_{2}\right]\right)+k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+k_{1} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}  \tag{75}\\
& V=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2=\frac{\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{.2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \\
& =\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)+\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}  \tag{76}\\
& 1 / \mathrm{V}=2 / \mathrm{P}_{0}\left\{\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{-1}\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)}{\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{3}}\right.
\end{align*}
$$

Assuming $k_{2} \gg k_{1}$, then
$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\frac{1}{k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}_{3}}\right\}$

Equations (77) and (78) are exactly the same as
Equations (14) and (15) in Mechanism I, respectively. On the other hand, if assumption of $\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \gg \mathrm{k}_{-1}$ is used, an alternative rate equation will be obtained from Mechanism II. The following equations elaborate these procedures: from equation (64), we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \tag{79}
\end{equation*}
$$

assuming that $\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \gg \mathrm{k}_{1}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]} \tag{80}
\end{equation*}
$$

The following expression for species $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$ can be derived from equation (65) \& (80),
$\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{1} / \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]$

Substituting (81) into (80), we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\left(\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{1}+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \tag{82}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, combining equation (66) \& (81), we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{1}[\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{4} \tag{83}
\end{equation*}
$$

Likewise, from equation (67) \& (83), equation (84) is derived:

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right]=\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{5} }  \tag{84}\\
& \mathrm{P}_{0}= \mathrm{P}+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P}\right]+ \\
& {\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}\right] } \\
&= \mathrm{P}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{1}+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{1} / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] \\
&+\mathrm{k}_{1}[\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{4}+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / \mathrm{k}_{5} \tag{85}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
P=k_{2} k_{3} k_{4} k_{5}\left[O_{2}\right]\left[P_{0}\right] /\left\{k_{2} k_{3} k_{4} k_{5}\left[O_{2}\right]+\left(k_{3}+k_{2}\right) k_{1} k_{4} k_{5}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right.
$$

$$
\left.\left.+k_{1} k_{2} k_{4} k_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+k_{1} k_{2} k_{3} k_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+k_{1} k_{2} k_{3} k_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right\}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2 \tag{86}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining equation (81) and (87), then
$V=k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}] / 2$

Substituting (86) into (88), we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& V=k_{1} k_{2} k_{3} k_{4} k_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right] / 2\left\{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{4} \mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right) \mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{4} \mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{4} \mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{5}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right\}  \tag{89}\\
& 1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\frac{k_{1}+k_{4}}{-k_{1} k_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}}{\mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\underset{\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{k}_{5}}{\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{5}}\right. \tag{90}
\end{align*}
$$

Equation (90) is the double-reciprocal equation 1.14 in Chapter I.

## Competitive $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ Inhibition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \text { binding: } \quad \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \stackrel{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathbf{I}}}{\rightleftarrows} \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \tag{91}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining reactions (60)-(63) in Mechanism II with reaction (90) and use the same steady-state approximation expressions of equations (64)-(68), the following expression for $P_{0}$ is obtained under assumption of $k_{4}, k_{5}$, and $k_{6} \gg k_{3}$. See derivations of equations (69)-(73).

$$
\begin{aligned}
P_{0} & =P+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right] \\
& =\mathrm{P}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& +\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\mathrm{k}_{1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}+\frac{\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}{\mathrm{K}_{1}} \\
& \text { Let } k_{2}-k_{-2} k_{2} /\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)=A \\
& P=\frac{P_{0}\left(k_{1-1}+A\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right)}{\left(\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\mathrm{A}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right)\left(1+1 / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}  \tag{93}\\
& \mathrm{V}=\mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2=\frac{\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{2\left(\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\left(\mathrm{k}_{2}-\mathrm{k}_{-2} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right)} \\
& =\frac{\left(k_{1} k_{2} k_{3} /\left(k_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right)\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] / 2}{\left(\mathrm{k}_{-1}+\mathrm{A}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right)\left(1+1 / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\mathrm{k}_{1} \mathrm{k}_{2} /\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}  \tag{94}\\
& 1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\left(1+\left[2 \mathrm{n}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) / k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+1 / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right. \\
& \left.+k_{-1}\left(k_{3}+k_{-2}\right)\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) / k_{1} k_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right\} \\
& \text { If } k_{2} \gg k_{-1} \text { is assumed, we will obtain the following } \\
& \text { equation for competitive } \mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \text { inhibition: } \\
& 1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left\{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right) / k_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\left(\mathrm{k}_{3}+\mathrm{k}_{-2}\right) / \mathrm{k}_{2} \mathrm{k}_{3}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]+1 / \mathrm{k}_{3}\right\} \tag{96}
\end{align*}
$$

Equations (95) and (96) are identical to equations (26) and (27) respectively.

## Non-competitive and Mixed $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ Inhibitions

$\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ binding:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \stackrel{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{I}}}{\rightleftarrows} \quad \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \tag{97}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \quad(\mathrm{~A} 1)  \tag{98}\\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}+\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{-1}^{\prime}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{1}^{\prime}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}^{\prime}-\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \quad\left(\mathrm{A} 1^{\prime}\right) \tag{99}
\end{align*}
$$

Dioxygen binding and 1 st $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{\cdot 2}}{\stackrel{\mathrm{k}_{2}}{\rightleftarrows}} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P} \quad(\mathrm{~A} 2) \\
& \mathrm{k}_{3} \\
& \rightarrow \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{P} \quad(\mathrm{~A} 3)  \tag{100}\\
& \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \underset{\mathrm{k}_{2}^{\prime}}{\rightleftarrows} \mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+} \quad\left(\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \left.\mathrm{k}_{3}^{\prime}\right)  \tag{101}\\
& \rightarrow \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

2nd $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ binding/oxidation:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{k}_{4}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P} \\
& \left.\mathrm{k}_{5}, \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)  \tag{102}\\
& -\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}(\mathrm{~A} 5)+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \\
& \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{-}\right) \mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}+\mathrm{Fe}^{2+} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{K}_{4}^{\prime}} \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}^{=}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \mathrm{k}_{5}^{\prime}, \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}  \tag{103}\\
& --\mathrm{Fe}^{3+}\left(\mathrm{O}^{-}\right) \mathrm{Fe}^{3+}-\mathrm{P}-\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right)+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}
\end{align*}
$$

The following steady-state approximation equations
are combined to derive rate equation for the noncompetitive inhibition or mixed inhibition of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ on iron oxidation.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d}[\mathrm{~A} 1] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]-\mathrm{k}_{-1}[\mathrm{~A} 1]-\mathrm{k}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right][\mathrm{A} 1]+\mathrm{k}_{\cdot 2}[\mathrm{~A} 2]=0  \tag{104}\\
& \mathrm{~d}\left[\mathrm{~A} 1^{\prime}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{1}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{1^{\prime}}\left[\mathrm{A} 1^{\prime}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{A} 1^{\prime}\right] \\
& +\mathrm{k}_{-2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{A} 2^{\prime}\right]=0  \tag{105}\\
& d[A 2] / d t=k_{2}\left[O_{2}\right][A 1]-k_{-2}[A 2]-k_{3}[A 2]=0  \tag{106}\\
& \mathrm{a}\left[\mathrm{~A} 2^{\prime}\right] / \mathrm{dt}=\mathrm{k}_{2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{A} 1^{\prime}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{-2}{ }^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{A} 2^{\prime}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{3}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{A} 2^{\prime}\right]=0  \tag{107}\\
& d[A 3] / d t=k_{3}[A 2]-k_{4}[A 3]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0  \tag{108}\\
& d\left[A 3^{\prime}\right] / d t=k_{3}^{\prime}\left[A 2^{\prime}\right]-k_{4}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]=0  \tag{109}\\
& d[A 4] / d t=k_{4}[A 3]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]-k_{5}\left[\mathrm{~A}_{4}\right]=0  \tag{110}\\
& d[A 4] / d t=k_{4}^{\prime}\left[A 3^{\prime}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]-\mathrm{k}_{5}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{A}^{\prime}\right]=0 \tag{111}
\end{align*}
$$

From equations (108) and (110), we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
[A 4]=\left(k_{3} / k_{5}\right)[A 2] \approx 0 \quad k_{3} \ll k_{5} \tag{112}
\end{equation*}
$$

then combining equations (108), (110) and (112), we obtain
$[A 3]=\left(k_{3}[A 2]\right) /\left(k_{4}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right) \approx 0 \quad k_{3} \ll k_{4}$

Similarly, equations (114) and (115) are obtained from equations (109) and (111).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[A 4^{\prime}\right]=\left(k_{3}^{\prime} / k_{5}^{\prime}\right)\left[A 2^{\prime}\right] \approx 0 \quad k_{3}^{\prime} \ll k_{5}^{\prime} \tag{114}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\left[A 3^{\prime}\right]=\left(k_{3}^{\prime}\left[A 2^{\prime}\right]\right) /\left(k_{4}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\right) \approx 0 \quad k_{3}^{\prime} \ll k_{4}^{\prime}$

By combining equation (104) with (106), and (105) with (107), equation (116)-(119) are obtained under assumption of $k_{-2} \gg k_{3}$, and $k_{\cdot 2}^{\prime} \gg k_{3}{ }^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
& {[A 1]=K_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right][\mathrm{P}]}  \tag{116}\\
& {\left[\mathrm{A} 1^{\prime}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]}  \tag{117}\\
& {[\mathrm{A} 2]=\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right][\mathrm{P}]}  \tag{118}\\
& {\left[\mathrm{A} 2^{\prime}\right]=\mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]} \tag{119}
\end{align*}
$$

where, $K_{1}=k_{1} / k_{-1}, K_{2}=k_{2} / k_{-2}, K_{1}^{\prime}=k_{1}^{\prime} / k_{-1}^{\prime \prime}$, and $K_{2}^{\prime}=$ $k_{2}^{\prime} / k_{-2}^{\prime}$. The rate of reaction is determined by the rate-limiting steps in the reaction mechanism II. Therefore,

$$
\begin{align*}
& V=(1 / 2)\left(k_{3}[A 2]+k_{3}^{\prime}\left[A 2^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =(1 / 2)\left\{\mathrm{K}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right][\mathrm{P}]+\mathrm{K}_{3}{ }^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}-\mathrm{P}\right]\right. \\
& =(1 / 2)\left\{\mathrm{k}_{3} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{k}_{3}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]}{\mathrm{K}_{1}}\right.  \tag{120}\\
& {\left[P_{0}\right]=[P]+\left[2 n^{2+}-P\right]+[A 1]+[A 2]+\left[A 1^{\prime}\right]+\left[A 2^{\prime}\right]} \\
& {[P]=P_{0} /\left\{1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}+\mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]+\right.} \\
& \mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}+\mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] \\
& \left.+\mathrm{K}_{1}^{\prime} \mathrm{K}_{2}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right\} \tag{121}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining equations (120) and (121), we obtain
equation (122) for the mixed-inhibition of $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$.
$1 / V=2 / P_{0}\left[O_{2}\right] \cdot\left\{\frac{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right)}{\left(\mathrm{A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\frac{\mathrm{C}+\mathrm{D}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}}{\mathrm{~A}+\mathrm{B}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{I}}}\right\}$
(122)
where $A=K_{3} K_{1} K_{2}, B=K_{3}{ }^{\prime} K_{1}{ }^{\prime} K_{2}^{\prime}, C=K_{1}\left(1+K_{2}\left[O_{2}\right]\right)$ and $D=\left(1+K_{2}^{\prime}\left[O_{2}\right]\right) K_{1}^{\prime}$.

Alternatively, substituting equation (121) into equation (120), and assuming $K_{1}=K_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ and $K_{2}=K_{2}^{\prime \prime}$, the rate equation for the noncompetitive $\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}$ inhibition is obtained.

$$
\begin{gather*}
V=\frac{(1 / 2)\left(\mathrm{K}_{3}+\mathrm{K}_{3} \prime\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{KI}\right) \mathrm{K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]\left[\mathrm{P}_{0}\right]\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]}{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)+\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]} \\
\mathrm{V}=\frac{\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)}{\alpha\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]}+\left(1+\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / \mathrm{K}_{1}\right)\left(1+\mathrm{K}_{2}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]\right) \mathrm{K}_{1}  \tag{123}\\
1 / \mathrm{V}=\left(2 / \mathrm{P}_{0} \mathrm{~K}_{1} \mathrm{~K}_{2}\right)\{--2 \tag{124}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\alpha=\left(k_{3}+k_{3}^{\prime}\left[\mathrm{Zn}^{2+}\right] / K_{1}\right)\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$.

The following are the detailed experimental procedures for a typical freeze-quench experiment.
(1) Fill syringes with reactants. Two syringes with volumes of 0.5 ml and 2.0 ml are used in the kinetic experiments. Usually the smaller syringe ( 0.5 ml ) contains $\mathrm{Fe}(\mathrm{II})$ solution, ranging from 10.0 mM to $2.0 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=2$, while the larger one $(2.0 \mathrm{ml})$ contains 1.0 mM apoferritin in 0.1 M Mops buffer.
(2) Install the syringes on the up panel of the ram, and then attach the syringes to the mixer which is coupled to the aging hose, and finally the aging hose is connected to the spray nozzle.
(3) Set parameters on the front panel of ram controller, such as number of program, ram velocity, displacement of syringe plunger as well as delay time.
(4) Make an almost full dry ice-acetone slush. Cover it with a sponge-like cap and make a few holes of EPR tube size through the cap.
(5) Fill the inner tank with isopentane to the edge, and
then slowly pour about 2 to 3 liters of liquid $N_{2}$ through a funnel into the outer tank. Turn on the motor mounted on top of the inner tank to stir the isopentane.
(6) Monitor the temperature of isopentane using a copperconstant thermocouple, with one end of the thermocouple inside the isopentane and the other in ice water. The voltage measured on the detector can be converted to temperature according to a table listing the voltagetemperature correlation. Usually, temperature is kept around 135 K .
(7) As the volume of isopentane decreases due to the lowered temperature, add more isopentane to the inner bath to maintain total volume. After the added liquid $N_{2}$ is completely vaporized, continue to add more of it to the outer bath, $1 / 2$ liter at a time, until the required temperature was reached. Then, add about half liter liquid $N_{2}$ periodically to maintain the temperature.
(8) Attach a specially made EPR tube to a funnel using a piece of rubber tubing. Make the EPR tube as close as possible to the funnel (Caution: don't break the funnel). Fasten a piece of wire around the rubber tubing on the bottom of the funnel (this has been proved to be very successful to prevent the EPR tube from sliding off the funnel during the process of sample packing). Then insert
the EPR tube and funnel into the isopentane bath. Fill the funnel with clean isopentane. Top off from time to time as the isopentane in the funnel contracts.
(9) Take out the tube and funnel combination and hold it under the spray nozzle on the syringe ram.
(10) Execute the System 1000 program to mix the sample ad shoot it into the funnel.
(11) Return the tube and funnel to the isopentane bath.
(12) Immediately pack the frozen crystals in the bottom of the EPR tube with a pre-cooled packer. Push down a little bit of sample at each packing operation until a sample height of around 2 cm has been collected. Generally, this will require 5 to 10 times of the packing operation. The packing procedure needs a great deal of patience. Too hard or too soft packing will lead to incorrect changes in the EPR signal amplitudes. Therefore, one needs to apply strength as evenly as possible during each sample packing. Moreover, the hardness of packing also depends on the property of the crystals harvested. The characteristics of the crystals formed in each experiment varies with the chemical nature of the solution crystallized, the ram velocity, as well as the static electrical charge gained during freezing. The ionic strength and the nature of the

```
ions in the solution is very important in the success of
crystal packing. For example, samples in 0.1 M Mops buffer
is much easier to pack than those in 0.1 M NaCl. Usually,
ram velocity can be chosen according to the instructions
described in System 1000 operator's manual.
```

(13) After sample packing has been completed, remove funnel and tube combination from isopentane bath and insert the EPR tube in the dry ice slush through the hole in the sponge cap prepared in step (4).
(14) Disconnect the funnel from the EPR tube. This step is done by taking off the funnel from the rubber tubing (Note: be careful not to break the funnel).
(15) Evacuate the isopentane out of the frozen EPR tube using a normal mechanic pump for about 20 minutes.
(16) Attach a piece of quartz tube about 6 inches long to the EPR tube with an 1.5 inches long heat shrink tubing.
(17) Store the sample at $-126^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for later EPR measurement.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1.1}$ All of the iron(II) is oxidized under the conditions of the experiment as demonstrated by Mössbauer spectroscopy (Xu \& Chasteen).
    ${ }^{1.2}$ Comparison of curves $A$ and $B$ of Figure 4 show that $O_{2}$ from the dismutase reaction is initially produced at a faster rate in the presence of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-apoferritin than with apoferritin (2-4 times faster depending on the experiment), indicating enhanced superoxide dismutase activity from the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. Iron(II) at the same concentration in buffer with protein present also enhances SOD activity (a phenomenon known to occur with redox active metals ( McClune et al., 1977) but only about half as much as $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$-apoferritin itself (data not shown). Therefore, it is evident that the $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$. apoferritin complex itself facilitates the dismutation of superoxide, albeit weakly so. Neither apoferritin or holoferritin display significant superoxide dismutase activity relative to buffer alone. Addition of bovine superoxide dismutase to solutions containing iron(II), $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, and apoferritin has no effect on the rate of iron(II) oxidation, suggesting that the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ produced within the protein during $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation either preferentially undergoes the ferritin catalyzed dismutation reaction or remains bound to the iron and is unavailable to the bovine SOD enzyme. As expected, addition of bovine catalase halves the rate of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consumption (not the rate of iron(II) oxidation) since $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ is produced in the catalase reaction $2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2} \rightarrow 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}, \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ being a product of $\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}$ oxidation.

[^1]:    Figure 3.5. Comparison of EPR spectra of radical I (spectrum A) and radical II (spectrum B). Conditions: (A) [Mops] $=80$ $\mathrm{mM},\left[\right.$ apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=$ $0.25 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, reaction time $=5.4 \mathrm{~s}$, prepared by the fast-mixing, freeze-quench method. (B): [Mops] $=0.10 \mathrm{mM}$, [apoferritin] $=1.0 \mathrm{mM}$ subunit, $\left[\mathrm{Fe}^{2+}\right]_{0}=2.0 \mathrm{mM},\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]_{0}=1.27 \mathrm{mM}, \mathrm{pH}=7.1$, reaction temperature $=23^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, reaction time $=65 \mathrm{~s}$, prepared by the stir-mixing method. Instrument settings: as Figure 3.4 except for scan rate of $400 \mathrm{G} / 8 \mathrm{~min}$ and $T=8.3 \mathrm{~K}$. File name: "93se30c1 (A) \& 93se15al (B)"

